Pushing the boundaries of lithium battery research with atomistic modelling on different scales

Lucy M. Morgan,^{†,‡,¶} Michael P. Mercer,^{†,§,¶} Arihant Bhandari,^{||,¶} Chao Peng,^{⊥,¶} Mazharul M. Islam,^{‡,¶} Hui Yang,^{#,¶} Julian Holland,^{||,¶} Samuel W. Coles,^{‡,¶} Ryan Sharpe,[‡] Aron Walsh,^{#,@,¶} Benjamin J. Morgan,^{‡,¶} Denis Kramer,^{⊥,△,¶} M. Saiful Islam,^{‡,¶} Harry E. Hoster,^{§,¶} Jacqueline Sophie Edge,^{*,∇,¶} and Chris-Kriton Skylaris^{*,||,¶}

[†]The two authors contributed equally to this review.

1

‡Department of Chemistry, University of Bath, Claverton Down, Bath BA2 7AY, UK
¶The Faraday Institution, Quad One, Harwell Campus, Didcot, OX11 0RA, UK
§Department of Chemistry, Lancaster University, Bailrigg, Lancaster, LA1 4YB, UK
∥School of Chemistry, University of Southampton, Southampton SO17 1BJ, UK
⊥School of Engineering, University of Southampton, Southampton SO17 1BJ, UK
#Department of Materials, Imperial College London, London SW7 2AZ, UK
@Department of Materials Science and Engineering, Yonsei University, Seoul 03722, Korea
△Faculty of Mechanical Engineering, Helmut-Schmidt University, Holstenhofweg 85, 22043
Hamburg, Germany

 ∇ Department of Mechanical Engineering, Imperial College London, London, SW7 2AZ, UK

E-mail: j.edge@imperial.ac.uk; c.skylaris@soton.ac.uk

2

Abstract

Computational modelling is a vital tool in the research of batteries and their com-3 ponent materials. Atomistic models are key to building truly physics-based models of 4 batteries and form the foundation of the multiscale modelling chain, leading to more 5 robust and predictive models. These models can be applied to fundamental research 6 questions with high predictive accuracy. For example, they can be used to predict new 7 behaviour not currently accessible by experiment, for reasons of cost, safety, or through-8 put. Atomistic models are useful for quantifying and evaluating trends in experimental 9 data, explaining structure-property relationships, and informing materials design strate-10 gies and libraries. In this review, we showcase the most prominent atomistic modelling 11 methods and their application to electrode materials, liquid and solid electrolyte mate-12 rials, and their interfaces, highlighting the diverse range of battery properties that can 13 be investigated. Furthermore, we link atomistic modelling to experimental data and 14 higher scale models such as continuum and control models. We also provide a critical 15 discussion on the outlook of these materials and the main challenges for future battery 16 research. 17

18 Contents

19	1	Intr	roduction		
20	2	Met	ethods		
21		2.1	Metho	d overview	14
22			2.1.1	Density Functional Theory	14
23			2.1.2	Linear-Scaling DFT	17
24			2.1.3	Nudged Elastic Band	20
25			2.1.4	Cluster expansion	21
26			2.1.5	Lattice gas and Monte Carlo	23
27			2.1.6	Molecular Dynamics	25
28		2.2	Metho	d Development	28
29			2.2.1	Continuum models of electrolyte solutions within Density Functional	
30				Theory	28
31			2.2.2	Fitting Potentials for Classical Molecular Dynamics	32
32		2.3	Calcul	ating observable properties	34
33			2.3.1	Equilibrium voltage	34
34			2.3.2	Activity coefficients of electrolytes	37
35			2.3.3	Diffusion coefficients	37
36			2.3.4	Vibrational and Thermal Properties	40
37	3	And	odes		41
38		3.1	Introd	uction	41
39		3.2	Bulk F	Properties	43
40			3.2.1	Graphite structure and Li-graphite stages	43
41			3.2.2	Equilibrium potential and measured open circuit voltage	44
42			3.2.3	Entropy	49
43			3.2.4	Ion diffusion in Li-GIC	52

44	3.3	Graph	ite Surfaces and Interfaces
45		3.3.1	Possible graphite surfaces and their stability
46		3.3.2	Surface Effect on Intercalation Energy
47		3.3.3	The Surface Effect on Li Diffusion
48		3.3.4	Li deposition on graphite anodes
49		3.3.5	Solid-Electrolyte Interphase
50	3.4	C/Si composities	
51	3.5	Outloo	ok and challenges for anodes
52	4 El	ectrolyt	es 71
53	4.1	Introd	uction
54	4.2	Liquid	l Electrolytes
55		4.2.1	Introduction to liquid electrolyte materials
56		4.2.2	An introduction to modelling liquid electrolytes
57		4.2.3	Ab initio modelling of liquid electrolytes
58		4.2.4	Classical modelling of liquid electrolytes
59		4.2.5	Bulk Structure and Landscaping
60		4.2.6	Li-ion Diffusion
61		4.2.7	Solvation Energies
62		4.2.8	Activity coefficients of electrolytes
63		4.2.9	Interfacial Nanostructure of Electrolytes
64		4.2.10	Outlook and challenges
65	4.3	Solid I	Electrolytes
66		4.3.1	Introduction
67		4.3.2	Sulfides
68		4.3.3	Oxides
69		4.3.4	Interface stability
70		4.3.5	Outlook and challenges

71	5	Cat	hodes 11		
72		5.1	Introduction		
73		5.2	Bulk F	Properties	114
74			5.2.1	Crystal Structure and Micro-Structure	114
75			5.2.2	Lithium-ion Diffusion	116
76			5.2.3	Redox and Electronic Properties	120
77			5.2.4	TM Ordering in NMC Layered Oxides	123
78			5.2.5	Vibrational and Thermal Properties	123
79		5.3	Surfac	es	125
80		5.4	Interfaces		
81		5.5	Outloc	ok and challenges for cathodes	131
82	6 Outlook				133
83	83 Acknowledgement				
84	84 References				

1 Introduction

Lithium-ion (Li-ion) batteries (LiBs) were first commercialised by Sony in 1991.¹ They are 86 ubiquitous in portable electronic devices, are emerging in hybrid and all-electric vehicles,² 87 and are starting to play a role in large scale stationary storage.³ Despite over 30 years of 88 commercialisation and longer for development, not all factors dictating their capacity, perfor-89 mance, safety, and longevity are completely understood. The complexity of battery systems 90 makes it time consuming and impractical to directly measure all of their physical attributes. 91 The grand challenge is to construct a multiscale model, incorporating inputs across length-92 and time scales that can not only describe, but also predict, changes in behaviour. 93

To build a truly predictive modelling framework, a physical underpinning to battery mod-94 els is required, incorporating physically correct descriptions of thermodynamic and kinetic 95 battery behaviour. With sufficient accuracy built in, these models can provide insights on 96 difficult-to-measure internal states, such as degree of Li intercalation and local electrolyte 97 and ionic concentrations, as determined by the nanostructure of the materials used. By con-98 trast, empirical models, which fit a curve to experimental data, are widely used in battery 99 research, but have only a limited physical basis or, in some cases, no physical basis at all. 100 For example, equivalent circuit models, which are widely used in industry, cannot be relied 101 upon to predict battery behaviour over several charge-discharge cycles. 102

Physics-based continuum models attempt to describe the behaviour of whole cells, for example the widely used Doyle-Fuller-Newman (DFN) model.^{4–8} These models need to use drastic simplifications to enable them to run in real time, but their accuracy can be greatly improved by adopting parameters measured using more detailed, microscopic simulations. Atomistic models are key to building truly physics-based models and form the foundation of the multiscale modelling chain, leading to more robust and predictive models.

Atomistic models can also be applied to fundamental research questions with high predictive accuracy. For example, they can be used to predict new behaviour not currently accessible by experiment, for reasons of cost, safety, or throughput. They can be used to optimise experimental design and use resources more efficiently, determining whether particular experiments are even worth performing and also provide unique insights into the behaviour of materials that may not even be accessible, or are impractical to obtain, by experimental probes. Atomistic models are useful for quantifying and evaluating trends in experimental data, explaining structure-property relationships and informing materials design strategies and libraries.

With the above in mind, we target this review to the following audiences. Non-atomistic 118 battery modellers, such as continuum and control modellers, who would benefit from an eas-119 ily accessible summary of atomistic methods and how they connect with longer length scale 120 models. As atomistic models comprise a range of methods, it is also beneficial to summarise 121 how these interlink, since it is possible to be an expert in one area, whilst being unfamil-122 iar with another. For this reason, it is instructive to summarise these different methods in 123 one place, so that non-specialists can understand these links. Recent developments in these 124 techniques, such as linear scaling Density Functional Theory (DFT), require summarising 125 standard DFT techniques. Likewise, longer length scale atomistic techniques can be parame-126 terised using *ab initio* data. While DFT and other atomistic methods are widely known and 127 utilised individually, their other applications and connections to one another are often not 128 as thoroughly described, nor do these descriptions account for more recent developments. 129

This review also aims to reach those working in the battery area, such as experimental-130 ists, who may not be experts in atomistic modelling and want to understand how atomistic 131 models can help to understand experimental behaviour. Likewise, we show examples of 132 behaviour currently out of reach with experiments. Similarly, this review is of benefit to 133 junior researchers new to the battery area, and those who are already familiar with atom-134 istic methods but are new to lithium batteries. With these audiences in mind, we have 135 summarised applications of atomistic methods in lithium-ion batteries and all solid-state 136 batteries (ASSBs), which represent the most technologically advanced rechargeable battery 137 systems currently available. 138

The family of atomistic models itself represents a range of different length- and time 139 scales, from the level of electronic structure calculations through conventional and linear-140 scaling DFT, to *ab initio* Molecular dynamics (MD) and on to longer length scale models, 141 such as classical MD, Monte Carlo (MC), and kinetic Monte Carlo (kMC) calculations, which 142 are parameterised by force field potentials or *ab initio* data. These techniques, along with re-143 cent method developments and battery-specific observable properties, are summarised in the 144 methods section of this review, section 2.1. Specific applications to anodes, liquid and solid 145 electrolytes, and cathodes are broken down in the following sections. Links between different 146 methodologies are emphasised and this review may thus be of particular interest to those 147 looking, for example, to link DFT calculations to MC calculations, or apply linear-scaling 148 DFT to MD, bridging possible gaps in nomenclature at different length scales. Atomistic 149 models linking to *ab initio* calculations are summarised by Van der Ven et al.;⁹ also note-150 worthy in this area is a review by Shi et al.,¹⁰ and an older review by Franco.¹¹ A recent 151 review of method development in the area of hybrid quantum-continuum solvation models 152 is presented by Herbert.¹² 153

The review covers mechanisms in both the conventional liquid electrolyte based and solid-154 state based LiB, as shown schematically in Figure 1. In a single cell of a conventional LiB, 155 as shown here, the anode, or negative electrode, comprises a copper current collector and the 156 primary active material is graphite in the vast majority of commercial LiBs. Increasingly, 157 small amounts of silicon are being added to boost the gravimetric capacity. The electrode 158 material also comprises a binder, such as polyvinylidene fluoride (PVDF), and sometimes 159 a small fraction of conductive carbon is added to boost conductivity. The two electrodes 160 are divided by a separator soaked in an organic electrolyte, which is usually a mixture 161 of carbonates with dissolved $LiPF_6$ salt. The cathode, or the positive electrode, has an 162 aluminium current collector. Various different types of cathode material are utilised in 163 commercial LiBs, with the example shown here being the classic "rocking-chair" battery with 164 a LiCO₂ cathode.¹³ The low conductivity of these transition metal oxides requires addition 165



Figure 1: A schematic of a single cell of a conventional, liquid-based lithium-ion battery (LiB) and a solid-state LiB. The conventional LiB comprises an anode composed of a Cu current collector and an active anode material (graphite), a separator soaked in an organic electrolyte, and a cathode composed of a Al current collector and an active cathode material, for example, $LiCo_2$, as shown here. The solid-state LiB comprises a similar cathode, a solid electrolyte, and an anode composed of a Li-ion plate and Cu current collector. The anode-electrolyte interphase (SEI) and cathode-electrolyte interphase (CEI) for both LiBs are represented as pink and blue transparent layers, respectively. The tabs are shown protruding from the top of the current collectors. Both LiB cells show all components as fully lithiated, with directional Li⁺ movement during (dis)charge indicated with arrows.

of conductive carbon and, as with the anode material, the active cathode material is held 166 together with a binder, such as PVDF. When the cell is assembled, the cathode starts fully 167 lithiated and the anode is completely delithiated. On the first cell charge cycle (also known 168 as the formation cycle) lithium is removed from the cathode and the anode becomes filled 169 with lithium while the solid electrolyte interphase (SEI) and cathode electrolyte interphase 170 (CEI) are formed. While Figure 1 shows both electrodes in a fully lithiated state, Li is 171 transferred between the electrodes reversibly during (dis)charging, therefore allowing this 172 system to be rechargeable. 173

Although not yet commercialised, ASSBs are a promising future alternative to conven-174 tional liquid electrolyte LiBs. Their anode, or negative electrode, comprises a copper current 175 collector and either a metallic lithium plate (Li-metal), as shown in Figure 1, or less com-176 monly a graphite-based material (Li-ion). As there is no liquid, there is no longer a need 177 for separators, with the two electrodes being separated by the solid electrolyte material, 178 shown here with $Li_7La_3Zr_2O_2$ (LLZO). The cathode, or positive electrode, has an aluminium 179 current collector and, as with the conventional LiB, can accommodate various cathode mate-180 rials, such as LiCo₂. The interfacial regions between the electrodes and the solid electrolyte 181 are known as the solid-solid interphase, or anode/cathode-solid interphase. Figure 1 shows 182 both electrodes in a fully lithiated state; however, the Li is transferred between the electrodes 183 reversibly, as in conventional LiBs. 184

The anodes section, section 3, heavily focuses on graphite, which is still the predominant 185 anode material in Li-ion cells. The section describes atomistic modelling of bulk graphite, 186 graphite edges where initial Li-ion insertion occurs, and the Solid-Electrolyte Interphase 187 (SEI). The bulk modelling discussion includes a direct comparison between experimental 188 and theoretical thermodynamic parameters, such as the open circuit voltage (OCV) and 189 entropy, which will also be of interest to battery control modellers. Kinetic predictions 190 are made and linked to DFT predictions of the influence of graphite edge morphology on 191 surface states, which may be of interest to those working on battery material development 192

and discovery. Recent work applying linear scaling DFT to complex interfaces will be of 193 interest to those at the forefront of DFT method development, focusing on the boundary 194 between atomistic and continuum modelling. Lastly, recent developments in silicides to 195 boost anode gravimetric capacity, along with their associated challenges, are summarised in 196 the outlook. Recent reviews in this area include Asenbauer et al.,¹⁴ summarising aspects of 197 lithiation/delithiation mechanisms and morphological aspects in graphite and silicon oxide 198 composites, and Zhang et al.,¹⁵ similar in scope but providing a more *ab initio* focus. Here, 199 our review here covers graphite structure and lithiation/delithiation mechanisms, including 200 surfaces and interfaces, which have tended to be neglected, although aspects of modelling 201 the SEI have been reviewed by Wang et al..¹⁶ 202

The liquid electrolyte section, section 4.2, has a strong focus on the development of atom-203 istic models, both *ab initio* and force field-based. This includes a pivotal discussion on the 204 atomic interactions between the components and method development to study electrolytes 205 via classical MD simulations. This will be of particular interest to those at the forefront of 206 classical MD method development. Liquid electrolytes are known to be limited by narrow 207 electrochemical windows, solvent toxicity, and material flammability/safety concerns. The 208 latter parts of this section describe the atomistic modelling of the bulk structure and land-209 scaping, Li-ion diffusion, solvation energies, and activity coefficients of liquid electrolytes, 210 and the interfacial nanostructure relating to the interface with a solid electrode. These topics 211 cover the major aspects for improving liquid electrolytes for use in a battery and research 212 towards circumventing critical safety^{17,18} and energy density¹⁹ limitations. The challenges 213 and potential avenues for solving these issues are summarised in the outlook, including recent 214 developments to resolve these within the liquid electrolyte family and alternative materials. 215 Recent reviews in this area include Galiński et al.,²⁰ summarising the field of ionic liquids. 216 Wang et al.,²¹ reviewing the recent progress in water in salts electrolytes, and Logan and 217 Dahn.²² giving some recent developments in conventional electrolytes. Here, our review 218 covers the continued development of interatomic potentials for liquid electrolytes and a de-219

scription of the solid electrode-liquid electrolyte interface from the perspective of the liquid,which is not the conventional frame of reference.

Solid state electrolytes (SSEs) are becoming an increasingly popular avenue of research, 222 motivated by the rise of the electric vehicle (EV).²³ They have been proposed as an alterna-223 tive to liquid electrolytes to resolve safety issues pertaining to the flammable organic liquid 224 electrolytes that are currently used,^{17,18} and also as a route to increased energy density.¹⁹ 225 In the solid electrolyte section, section 4.3, we review a selection of the promising candidate 226 materials currently being investigated. Each material discussed has a different focus, high-227 lighting a range of properties applicable to different SSE materials. In this section, we focus 228 on four material families, grouping them into sulfide and oxide based SSEs. Sulfide based 229 SSEs typically have a high Li-ion conductivity and poor electrochemical stability against 230 Li metal (the anode typically used in combination with SSEs).^{24,25} $Li_{10}GeP_2S_{12}$ (LGPS) is 231 reviewed, with a focus on how atomistic methods reveal the isotropic ion pathways, while 232 Li_6PS_5X based Li-argyrodites are focused towards the relationship between ionic conduc-233 tivity and anion substitution, as well as atomistic predictions of occupied Li sites. Oxides 234 typically have a higher electrochemical stability but still suffer from dendrite formation, 235 amongst other issues.²⁴ LLZO is also reviewed, with a focus on how multiple atomistic 236 methods have been applied to probe dendrite formation and ionic transport in the material. 237 State-of-the-art models of interfaces in oxide nanocomposites are reviewed. Lastly, the chal-238 lenges of the SEI are discussed and an outlook to future modelling of SSEs is given. Related 239 reviews in the area include Zhang et al.,²⁶ summarising the future directions of ASSBs, and 240 Gurung et al.,²⁷ highlighting the advances and challenges in SSEs and ASSBs. Xiao et al.²⁸ 241 and others^{29,30} provide a more specific review of the SEI. Ceder et al.³¹ outlines the prin-242 ciples that should be employed when modelling SSEs. Here, our review discusses a broad 243 range of SSE properties, following the notion that these properties are applicable to range 244 of materials. 245

246

The cathodes section, section 5, covers a range of different cathode materials used in a

variety of Li-ion cells. This section describes atomistic modelling in the bulk, at the surfaces, 247 and the Cathode-Electrolyte Interphase (CEI). In discussing bulk modelling, a comparison 248 of the different cathode crystal structures, micro-structuring, and available diffusion path-249 ways within the material are covered, as well as important properties, including redox and 250 electronic properties, transition metal ordering, and vibrational and thermal properties. Use 251 of electronic structure methods modelling techniques has been essential for investigating 252 crystalline structure, so will be of great interest to those who utilise DFT in their research. 253 Surface structures and morphologies of cathode particles can be difficult to determine using 254 experimental methods alone, which is where *ab initio* and potentials-based MD can pro-255 vide vital insight. As with the SEI, linear-scaling DFT has recently been applied to CEI, 256 where discussions on CEI will be of interest to those doing state-of-the-art DFT method 257 development. Related reviews in the area include Ma,³² summarising modelling Li-ion bat-258 tery cathode materials, Yan et al.,³³ focusing on DFT calculations of cathode materials, 259 and Wang et al.,³⁴ discussing closing the gap between theoretical and practical capacities 260 in layered oxide cathode materials. Our review includes a discussion on the CEI, which has 261 recently been reviewed by Maleki Kheimeh Sari and Li.³⁵ Here, our review covers thermal, 262 electronic, dynamic, and structural properties for a range of prominent cathode materials 263 in terms of both electronic structure methods and potential-based modelling, which have 264 tended to be more isolated in other reviews. 265

Finally, we provide an outlook on the key remaining challenges for atomistic modelling of LiBs and promising future directions for resolving them.

$_{268}$ 2 Methods

269 2.1 Method overview

270 2.1.1 Density Functional Theory

Density Functional Theory (DFT) is amongst the most accurate methods for atomistic sim-271 ulations of materials, as it is a quantum mechanical method. This means that it is able 272 to simulate the electrons in materials and how they result in all the observable processes 273 and properties of a material. As electrons are microscopic particles, to simulate their prop-274 erties we need to use the theory of quantum mechanics. However, the computational cost 275 of calculations with this theory is very high, as all the observable properties are obtained 276 from the wave function: a highly complicated function of many variables (proportional to 277 the number of particles we are simulating) and, for exact solution, the computational effort 278 scales exponentially with the number of particles. Approximate wave function based theories 279 with more favourable computational scaling (such as $\sim N_e^5$ or $\sim N_e^7$, where N_e is the number 280 of electrons in the calculation) have been developed, but the computational effort is still so 281 high that they cannot be applied to molecules with more than a few atoms. 282

²⁸³ DFT is a reformulation of quantum electronic structure theory, where the central quan-²⁸⁴ tity is no longer the wave function, but instead the electronic density, $\rho(\mathbf{r})$, which is a ²⁸⁵ comparatively simpler function of only one position variable, \mathbf{r} . As a result, DFT has lower ²⁸⁶ computational scaling, allowing simulations of much larger systems (up to a few hundred ²⁸⁷ atoms on supercomputers). Another advantage of DFT is that it is formally an exact the-²⁸⁸ ory. Due to these two significant advantages, DFT is today the method of choice for most ²⁸⁹ simulations.

DFT was originally developed by Hohenberg and Kohn^{36,37} and reformulated by Kohn and Sham³⁸ into the mathematical description we use today, often called KS-DFT, where the energy of a material is expressed as:

$$E[\rho] = T_{KS}[\rho] + E_{\text{ext}}[\rho] + E_H[\rho] + E_{xc}[\rho].$$
(1)

Here all the terms are expressed as functionals of the density and $T_{KS}[\rho]$ is the kinetic energy of the electrons, $E_{\text{ext}}[\rho]$ is the energy of attraction of the electrons to nuclei (also called external potential energy), $E_H[\rho]$ is the classical (Coulomb) electrostatic energy of the electronic density charge distribution (also called Hartree energy), and E_{xc} describes the purely quantum effects of exchange and correlation.

DFT calculations are performed in an iterative fashion, with electron density expressed as a sum of one-electron wave functions, $\{\psi_i\}$, called molecular orbitals (MOs):

$$\rho(\mathbf{r}) = \sum_{i=1}^{N_e} |\psi_i(\mathbf{r})| \tag{2}$$

and these MOs are obtained by solving the Kohn-Sham eigenvalue equation:

$$\left[-\frac{1}{2}\nabla^2 + \upsilon_{\text{ext}}(\mathbf{r}) + \upsilon_{\text{H}}[\rho](\mathbf{r}) + \upsilon_{\text{xc}}[\rho](\mathbf{r})\right] = \varepsilon_i \psi_i(\mathbf{r}).$$
(3)

As we can see from eqn. 3, the Hartree, $v_{\rm H}[\rho]$, and exchange-correlation, $v_{\rm xc}[\rho]$, potentials are functionals of the density, thus ultimately functionals of the MOs, which provide the solutions of the equation. This equation cannot be solved directly, but must follow an iterative procedure called the *self-consistent field (SCF)* process. The simplest SCF method is to guess a set of $\{\psi_i\}$ and use these to build and solve (eqn. 3), obtaining a new set of $\{\psi_i\}$ and repeating this process until the $\{\psi_i\}$ and the energy (eqn. 1) no longer change.

KS-DFT is formally an exact theory, but it does not provide an explicit expression for the exchange-correlation energy, $E_{\rm xc}[\rho]$. The exact exchange-correlation functional is unknown or, more precisely, unknowable. Thus a very active area of DFT development is to construct approximations of increasing accuracy for $E_{\rm xc}[\rho]$. The simplest approximation is the local density approximation (LDA), where $E_{\rm xc}[\rho(\mathbf{r})]$ is expressed as:

$$E_{xc}^{LDA}[\rho(\mathbf{r})] = \int \rho(\mathbf{r}) \epsilon_{xc}[\rho(\mathbf{r})] \, d\mathbf{r}$$
(4)

The value of $\epsilon_{\rm xc}$ at some position, **r**, is computed exclusively from the value of ρ at that position. In practice, $\epsilon_{\rm xc}[\rho(\mathbf{r})]$ describes the exchange and correlation energy per particle of a uniform electron gas of density ρ .³⁹

In general, the electron density in a molecular system is not spatially uniform, even at 315 small volumes of space, limiting the applicability of LDA. More accurate functionals are 316 obtained by the inclusion of a density gradient correction, known as the generalised gradient 317 approximation (GGA), or semi-local functionals. In the GGA, the functionals depend on 318 both the density and the gradient of the density, i.e. $v_{xc}^{\text{GGA}} = f(\rho, \nabla \rho)$. Popular examples 319 of GGA functionals are Perdew-Wang GGA (PWGGA) (both exchange and correlation),⁴⁰ 320 Perdew-Burke-Ernzerhof GGA (PBEGGA),⁴¹ and Becke-Lee-Yang-Parr (BLYP).^{42,43} Func-321 tionals including contributions from the second derivative of the density are called meta-GGA 322 functionals.⁴⁴ 323

Standard DFT methods fail to describe dispersion effects that are of a non-local electron correlation nature. Consequently, DFT methods are often inaccurate for the investigation of molecular crystals, adsorption on surfaces, and other systems in which dispersion forces due to van der Waals (vdW) gaps between layers play a significant role. Several versions of dispersion corrected DFT (DFT-D) approaches are available, e.g. DFT-D2, ⁴⁵ DFT-D3, ⁴⁶ DFT-D4, ⁴⁷ DFT-D3BJ, ^{48,49} etc.

GGA functionals, however, still have problems with self interaction. The hybrid functionals usually offer some improvement over the corresponding pure DFT functionals. Of all modern functionals, the B3LYP method is the most popular to date.^{43,50} It works well both for structural investigations and for the computation of electronic properties.⁵¹ Another popular hybrid functional, PW1PW,^{52,53} was parameterised to reproduce structural, energetic, and electronic properties of solids. A more recent and popular hybrid functional is HSE06, where the correlation part is defined by a PBE functional and a range-separation ³³⁷ approach is used for the exchange part.⁵⁴

The applicability of the hybrid functionals depends mainly on the type, size, and com-338 plexity of the studied systems, as these functionals incur a huge computational cost. An 339 alternative approach is the DFT+U method, where the effects of strong intra-atomic elec-340 tronic correlations are modelled by adding an on-site Coulomb repulsion, U, and site ex-341 change term, J, to the DFT Hamiltonian.^{55–57} Parameters U and J can be extracted from 342 *ab initio* calculations, but are usually obtained semi-empirically. Inspired by the Hubbard 343 model, the DFT+U method is formulated to improve the ground state description of strongly 344 correlated systems. The Hubbard Hamiltonian describes the strongly correlated electronic 345 states (d and f orbitals), while the rest of the valence electrons are treated by normal DFT 346 approximations. 347

348 2.1.2 Linear-Scaling DFT

In conventional DFT, solving the Kohn-Sham eigenvalue equations, eqn. 3, subject to the 349 required orthonormality constraint, results in a computational cost scaling with the third 350 power (it is an $\mathcal{O}(N^3)$ procedure) with the number of atoms, N. This is demonstrated in the 351 example of Figure 2, showing the computation time as a function of the number of atoms for 352 slabs of graphite of increasing size. This unfavourable scaling is the reason why conventional 353 KS-DFT is practically unfeasible beyond several hundred atoms. However, there are many 354 grand challenges in materials research, where, due to their inherent complexity, building re-355 alistic models requires thousands of atoms, such as simulations of defects, complex structures 356 of the Solid-Electrolyte Interphase (SEI), and metallic and semiconductor nanoparticles used 357 in catalysis and battery electrodes, among others. This need for large-scale DFT calcula-358 tions has motivated the development of new theoretical methods which can scale linearly 350 with system size.⁵⁸ In these linear-scaling methods, conventional KS-DFT is reformulated in 360 terms of the one-particle density matrix, γ : 361

$$\gamma\left(\mathbf{r},\mathbf{r}'\right) = \sum_{i} f_{i}\psi_{i}(\mathbf{r})\,\psi_{i}^{*}(\mathbf{r}')\,,\tag{5}$$

allowing us to exploit the principle of "nearsightedness of electronic matter", ⁵⁹ because 362 the density matrix decays exponentially with the distance, $|\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}'|^{59}$, while the MOs, $\{\psi_i\}$, 363 are, in general, fully delocalised over the entire electronic system (molecule, nanoparticle, 364 slab, etc.) and do not decay. The exponentially-decaying tail of the density matrix can be 365 truncated to develop methods with reduced or linear-scaling computational cost. As the 366 system size (number of atoms) is increased, it reaches a point where the remaining amount 367 of information increases linearly with the size of the system. This can be implemented 368 more efficiently with non-orthogonal, localised orbitals, $\{\phi_{\alpha}\}$.^{60,61} In this representation, the 369 density matrix can be written as: 370

$$\gamma\left(\mathbf{r},\mathbf{r}'\right) = \phi_{\alpha}(\mathbf{r}) \, K^{\alpha\beta} \phi_{\beta}^{*}(\mathbf{r}') \,. \tag{6}$$

Here, the density kernel matrix, **K**, is a generalisation of the MO occupancies, $\{f_i\}$, of equation 5, while implicit summation (Einstein convention) is assumed for repeated Greek indices.

The development of linear-scaling methods has proven to be a very challenging research 374 topic, as the goal of developing methods that accommodate the conflicting requirements of 375 orbital localisation with high accuracy is extremely difficult to achieve. Recent develop-376 ments towards this goal have made this possible by using a dual resolution approach, where 377 both $\{\phi_{\alpha}\}$ and **K** are optimised self-consistently during the calculation, while subject to 378 localisation constraints.^{62–64} The $\mathcal{O}(N)$ Electronic Total Energy Package (ONETEP),⁶⁵ has 379 the unique capability of achieving linear-scaling computational cost, while maintaining the 380 near-complete basis set accuracy of conventional DFT. The computational efficiency of this 381 code is demonstrated on the graphite example in Figure 2, where the linear-scaling behaviour 382 can be clearly seen. DFT calculations with tens of thousands of atoms can be performed 383

with ONETEP, opening avenues for simulating realistic models of materials and interfaces in 384 lithium-ion batteries (LiBs) with DFT-scale accuracy. ONETEP is being actively developed 385 and offers a large and diverse range of capabilities, including: different boundary condi-386 tions, various exchange-correlation functionals, finite electronic temperature methods for 387 metallic systems, methods for strongly correlated systems, molecular dynamics, vibrational 388 calculations, time-dependent DFT, electronic transport, core loss spectroscopy, implicit sol-389 vation, density of states calculations, and distributed multipole analysis.⁶⁵ Recent focus in 390 ONETEP is on developing specific electrochemistry tools for battery simulations, aiming to 391 develop the first atomistic simulation platform (in particular, the first linear-scaling DFT) 392 platform) for electrochemistry. Some of these developments are described in this review, in 393 subsection 2.2.1. 394



Figure 2: Comparison of the computational time with the number of atoms for slabs of graphite of increasing size using the ONETEP linear-scaling DFT code versus a conventional plane wave DFT code. The computations were performed on the Iridis 5 supercomputer at the University of Southampton on 40 MPI processes, with 4 OpenMP threads each (160 cores in total). Reprinted from Ref. 66, with the permission of AIP Publishing.

³⁹⁵ 2.1.3 Nudged Elastic Band

³⁹⁶ Nudged elastic band (NEB) theory is a useful method based on transition state theory, ³⁹⁷ seeking the minimum energy path and the saddle point (or transition state) between two ³⁹⁸ minima (initial and final states).^{67–69} The energy difference between the lowest energy state ³⁹⁹ and the saddle point is defined as the activation barrier (E_a), Figure. 3.⁶⁹



Figure 3: Energy profile of Nudged Elastic Band (NEB) calculation. The IS, TS, and FS are the initial state, transition state and final state, respectively. E_a denotes the activation barrier along the reaction path. The grey circles are the "images" in the NEB calculation.

The NEB approach initially guesses a number of configurations of several possible inter-400 mediate "images" that may occur along the reaction coordinate or diffusion path. This set 401 of images can be created by linear interpolation between the initial and final states. The 402 NEB algorithm further conducts constrained optimisation and converges those images along 403 the minimum energy path. Furthermore, fictional spring forces are added between adjacent 404 images to maintain the spacing and the continuity of the reaction or diffusion path. The 405 NEB approach is widely applied in the studies of chemical transformations, such as catalytic 406 reactions or ion diffusion in solid materials. The determined chemical reaction energy bar-407 riers can then be used in further, larger time- and length-scale models, such as microkinetic 408 models.^{70,71} 409

410 2.1.4 Cluster expansion

The cluster expansion method enables a statistical approach to sample configurational phase 411 space at finite temperature.^{72–74} This method aims to capture the energetics of mixing two 412 or more atoms on a given set of lattice sites, typically with an accuracy close to DFT 413 calculations. The approach borrows ideas from the Ising model,⁷⁵ where each lattice site is 414 assigned as a spin variable to simulate the magnetic properties, but maps site occupancy 415 onto spin variables instead.⁷⁶ For example, for a binary alloy system with atom types A and 416 B, the occupation of each site can be described by a spin-like variable, i.e. $\sigma_i = +1$, if the site 417 is occupied by atom A, and σ_i = -1 if the site is occupied by atom B, as shown in Figure 4. 418 A configuration can then be written as $\sigma = (\sigma_1, \ldots, \sigma_n)$. Accordingly, the energy of each 419 configuration can be expressed as: $E \equiv E(\sigma_1, \ldots, \sigma_n)$. 420



Figure 4: A 2D (8×8) structure including several clusters. +1 and -1 are the lattice sites assigned with different spins.

To compute $E(\sigma)$, all relevant interactions should be sampled. A set of interactions should be considered, such as nearest neighbouring pair interactions, second nearest neighbouring pair interactions, triplet interactions, quadruplet interactions, and so on, up to many body interactions (Figure 4). Further, all symmetry-equivalent interactions (including translations) can be grouped into "clusters (α)". Including all relevant cluster interactions, the 426 energy can be expressed as:

$$E_{\alpha} = \sum_{\alpha} m_{\alpha} J_{\alpha} \bar{\Pi}_{\alpha}(\sigma), \tag{7}$$

where m_{α} is the multiplicity of the cluster, α , and can be obtained by considering all the point symmetries in the lattice cell. J_{α} is the effective cluster interaction (ECI) associated with a cluster, α . $\bar{\Pi}_{\alpha}(\sigma)$ is the correlation matrix of normalised spin-products for a particular cluster of the entire lattice, obtained via:

$$\bar{\Pi}_{\alpha}(\sigma) = \frac{1}{Nm_{\alpha}} \sum_{i \in \alpha} \Pi \sigma_i, \tag{8}$$

where N is the number of parent lattice cells required to generate the configuration σ . Theoretically, the expansion should include all possible clusters. However, that is not practical and one of the key features of cluster expansions is that they usually converge quickly after including a handful of terms.⁷⁷ Consequently, only a relatively small number of DFT calculations are therefore required to parameterise a handful of ECIs. For example, if we calculate the energy of an A-B alloy system and consider only four clusters and four configurations, the energy of each configuration can be expressed as:

$$\begin{pmatrix} E_1 \\ E_2 \\ E_3 \\ E_4 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \Pi_1(1) & \Pi_2(1) & \Pi_3(1) & \Pi_4(1) \\ \Pi_1(2) & \Pi_2(2) & \Pi_3(2) & \Pi_4(2) \\ \Pi_1(3) & \Pi_2(3) & \Pi_3(3) & \Pi_4(3) \\ \Pi_1(4) & \Pi_2(4) & \Pi_3(4) & \Pi_4(4) \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} J_1 \\ J_2 \\ J_3 \\ J_4 \end{pmatrix}$$
(9)

In principle, the effective interaction coefficients, J_{α} , can be obtained via inverting the matrix above and using the energies from DFT calculations, but this is not commonly done. Rather, a larger training set is generated from DFT and the ECIs are fitted in a leastsquare sense. The set of considered clusters is usually obtained by cross-validation: the set of clusters with the highest accuracy for predicting configurations achieves the highest 443 cross-validation score and is selected.

Various codes exist to link the results of DFT calculations with cluster expansion codes, such as the Alloy Theoretic Automated Toolkit (AT-AT),^{78–80} the Clusters Approach to Statistical Mechanics (CASM),⁸¹ Ab Initio Random Structure Search (AIRSS),⁸² Integrated Cluster Expansion Toolkit (IceT),⁸³ and CLuster Expansion in Atomic Simulation Environment (CLEASE).⁸⁴ These codes usually provide a means to fit ECIs and include Monte Carlo (MC) features to sample phase spaces. They also allow the generation of DFT calculations to expand the training set. MC methods are explained in the next section.

⁴⁵¹ 2.1.5 Lattice gas and Monte Carlo

Lattice gas methods simulate the system state as an array of points.⁸⁵ This data structure is ideally suited to represent periodic, crystalline systems, but extensions to more complex systems are possible. In atomistic simulations, the array values denote the occupation of particular sites by certain types of atoms. The evolution of the system state can then be computed in terms of changes in those array values, i.e. site occupancies.⁸⁵

In the Ising Hamiltonian described in the previous section, each site can be in either a +1 or -1 state.⁸⁶ This data structure is suited to studying the thermodynamics and kinetics of binary alloys.^{87,88} Simplistically, a LiB intercalation material can be represented as a binary alloy of lithium atoms and vacancies within an Ising model.^{76,89,90}

The interaction Hamiltonian describes how the energy of the system depends on the configuration of the lattice. For a simple interaction model, it is possible to perform a direct evaluation of the partition function, Z, via:

$$Z = \sum_{i} e^{-\beta E_i},\tag{10}$$

where E_i is the energy of state *i*, and $\beta = 1/kT$ (k = Boltzmann constant; T = absolutetemperature). Once Z is known, the rest of the thermodynamic properties of the system can easily be determined.^{91–93} In a two-level system,⁹² the number of states in equation 10 can

be reduced to scale linearly with the number of particles in the system, making the sum-467 mation computationally tractable.^{91–93} Measurable quantities, like the open circuit voltage 468 (OCV), voltammograms, and partial molar enthalpy and entropy can be simulated.^{91–93} This 469 approach has been applied to lithium intercalation in lithium manganese oxide (LMO)⁹³ and 470 graphite, 91,92 as demonstrated in section 3.2.3. The interactions between the particles can 471 be approximated by taking the average occupation in two levels, allowing ordered structures 472 like graphite stages to be modelled. This approach represents a step in complexity beyond 473 the assumption of simple solid solution behaviour, which is still commonly applied in con-474 tinuum level models.⁹⁴ The approach is closely related to the phase field models applied by 475 Bazant to systems such as lithium iron phosphate (LFP) and graphite.^{95–97} 476

For a more general and realistic interaction Hamiltonian, the number of energy states 477 precludes direct evaluation of equation 10. In that case, MC methods are useful for calcu-478 lating thermodynamic properties. This is true for the Ising model defined in section 2.1.4, 479 when represented in more than one dimension, as is the case in most practical systems. It is 480 then more practical to obtain the thermodynamic properties by the Metropolis algorithm.⁹⁸ 481 Following the Markov chain of states, the limiting distribution equals the probability distri-482 bution of the thermodynamic ensemble. Properties of interest can be obtained from taking 483 the average of sampled configurations once the distribution has reached equilibrium.⁸⁸ 484

Inputting a chemical potential, μ , in the grand canonical ensemble, the ground state properties of the system are obtained as follows. For a LiB, μ represents the chemical potential of intercalated Li in the host, i.e. the electrode potential, described in section 2.3.1. Computing the average occupation, $\langle N \rangle$, of particles in the system at each μ value, therefore allows the equilibrium potential to be simulated at any input temperature, T. Along with $\langle N \rangle$, the average internal energy, $\langle E \rangle$, is a useful parameter to check the convergence of the simulation results with respect to the system size.^{85,89,90,99}

⁴⁹² Variances can be computed to check the system size convergence and derive experi-⁴⁹³ mentally measurable parameters. For example, the configurational component of the heat ⁴⁹⁴ capacity at constant volume, C_V , given by:

$$C_V = \frac{\beta}{T} \left(\langle E^2 \rangle - \langle E \rangle^2 \right) = \frac{\beta}{T} \operatorname{var}(E), \tag{11}$$

where var(E) is the variance of E. The vibrational and electronic components of C_V must be determined by other means, such as the approaches outlined in section 2.3.4.

It is also possible to determine voltammograms from var(N), as explained by Darling and 497 Newman and Mercer et al.^{89,99} If the covariance of U and N is also known, the partial molar 498 internal energy, $\partial U/\partial N$ and partial molar entropy $\partial S/\partial N$ can be obtained, as defined else-499 where.^{89,90} These parameters can be compared with experimental parameters from "entropy 500 profiling" or calorimetry^{89,91,93,100,101} and input into a dynamic model such as kinetic Monte 501 Carlo (kMC),^{76,99,102,103} or Molecular Dynamics (MD) to describe temperature dependent 502 behaviour. A review of kMC has recently been published;¹⁰⁴ the technique is also briefly 503 described by Van der Ven et al..⁹ MD is described in the following section. 504

505 2.1.6 Molecular Dynamics

MD is an approach which probes the dynamic evolution of a system over time. The crucial input for these simulations is the potential energy surface (PES), describing the interactions between atoms. In *ab initio* MD (AIMD), this is described by solving the Schrödinger equation, whereas in a classical (potentials-based) mechanics framework the interactions are described using parameterised interatomic potentials. Here, we give an overview of both frameworks.

AIMD is able to capture events that potentials-based MD cannot, including bond breaking, and bond formation. AIMD also assumes that the dynamics of particles can be treated classically and that the equation of motion for all particles can be written as:

$$M_I \ddot{\mathbf{R}}_I = -\nabla_I \left[\varepsilon_0(\mathbf{R}) + V_{NN}(\mathbf{R}) \right], \qquad (12)$$

where M_I is the mass of a given nucleus, **R** denotes all nuclear coordinates, ∇_I is the Laplacian operator of a given nucleus, $\varepsilon_0(\mathbf{R})$ represents the ground state energy of the system at that given nuclear configuration, and $V_{NN}(\mathbf{R})$ represents the nuclear-nuclear coulomb repulsion at that given nuclear configuration.

Most modern techniques use KS-DFT (c.f. section 2.1.1) to solve the Schrödinger equa-519 tion which finds the ground state energy. AIMD can be broadly split up into two main 520 categories: Born-Oppenheimer dynamics and Car-Parrinello extended Lagrangean. The 521 Born-Oppenheimer dynamics method uses a symplectic integrator to numerically integrate 522 the equation of motion in Eq. 12 for each time step. The Car-Perrinello extended Lagrangean 523 method gives the Kohn-Sham orbitals an artificial time-dependence. To attain a minimum 524 energy with each new \mathbf{R} , the orbital dynamics are kept at a temperature much lower than 525 that of the nuclei, but still high enough for the orbitals to quickly relax as the equation of mo-526 tion proceeds. The new orbitals and their dynamics can then be defined by the Lagrangean 527 equation:¹⁰⁵ 528

$$L = \mu \sum_{i} f_{i} \int d\mathbf{r} |\psi_{i}(\mathbf{r}, t)|^{2} + \frac{1}{2} \sum_{I=1}^{N} M_{I} \dot{\mathbf{R}}_{I}^{2}(t) - E\left[\psi(t), \mathbf{R}(t)\right] + \sum_{i,j} \Lambda_{ij} \left[\int d\mathbf{r} \psi_{i}^{*}(\mathbf{r}, t) \psi_{j}(\mathbf{r}, t) - \delta_{ij} \right]$$
(13)

where μ is an artificial kinetic energy term (discussed further in Refs. 106 and 107), $\psi_x(\mathbf{r}, t)$ are the time-dependent Kohn-Sham orbitals, and Λ_{ij} contains a set of Lagrange multipliers to implement the orthonormality constraint on the orbitals.

Potentials-based MD is not able to capture some of the finer details of the system dynamics that AIMD is able to, however, it is able to reach longer time- and length- scales, providing information on long range diffusion properties. In classical potentials-based MD, the atomic interactions are described using parameterised interatomic potentials. There are multiple forms interatomic potentials can take, with their relevancy and accuracy relating to the system and study being conducted. Atoms are either attracted or repelled by one another based on their interatomic distance, r, to reduce their potential energy to a minimum, r_{eq} . This is known as a pair-interaction, which can be used to calculate the force, \overrightarrow{F} , acting on each atom, given by:

$$\overrightarrow{\mathbf{F}}_{\mathbf{i}} = \sum_{j} \overrightarrow{\nabla} E(r_{ij}) \tag{14}$$

In complex systems, there is a "net effect" of the N surrounding atoms which can be accounted for by calculating the vector summation of each pair interaction contribution. Within ionic materials, the pair interactions are dominant and therefore it is computationally tractable to truncate the expression after the first term¹⁰⁸ to give an approximation of the pair potential. The charged nature of ions forms a coulombic interaction, where the relatively slow decay of $\frac{1}{r}$ as r increases, gives rise to the long range component of the potential. The general term for the total potential can therefore be written as:

$$E(r_{ij}) = \frac{Q_i Q_j}{4\pi\varepsilon_0 r_{ij}} + \Phi_{sr},\tag{15}$$

where *i* and *j* are ions of charge Q_i and Q_j at a distance of r_{ij} , and ε_0 is the permittivity of free space. Φ_{sr} is used to denote the remaining short-range interactions.

For ionic solids, including cathode materials, a common choice for an interatomic potential is a Coulomb-Buckingham potential,¹⁰⁹ derived from the Born model of the ionic solid,^{110,111} where the potential energy of the system can be expressed as:

$$E(r_{ij}) = \sum_{ij} \frac{Q_i Q_j}{4\pi\varepsilon_0 r_{ij}} + \sum_{ij} A \, exp(\frac{-r_{ij}}{\rho}) - Cr_{ij}^{-6},\tag{16}$$

where, A, ρ , and C are constants.

⁵⁵⁴ MD simulations can be performed using a range of ensembles, with the most commonly ⁵⁵⁵ used being microcanonical (NVE), canonical (NVT), and isothermal-isobaric (NPT) ensem-⁵⁵⁶ bles.^{112–114} Here, the number of atoms (N), volume (V), energy (E), temperature (T), and ⁵⁵⁷ pressure (P) are conserved within the respective ensembles. Within the NVT and NPT ensembles the energy of endothermic and exothermic processes is exchanged with a thermostat. A variety of thermostat algorithms are available, with some of the most popular methods including the Nosé-Hoover, Berendsen, and Andersen thermostats.^{112–114} For NPT ensembles, a barostat is also applied to control pressure.

The choice between AIMD and potentials-based MD is a trade-off between computational 562 cost, accuracy, and transferability. AIMD is highly accurate, however, it is computationally 563 expensive and scales poorly (> $O(N^3)$), making reachable system sizes and timescales rel-564 atively small (<1000 atoms, \sim 100 ps). On the other hand, potentials-based MD is less 565 computationally expensive and can be applied to much larger system sizes, up to millions 566 of atoms, with longer reachable time scales in the range of nanoseconds. However, the 567 potentials-based approach is generally less accurate, as developing an interatomic potential 568 which is sufficiently accurate enough to describe the specific system chemistry is challeng-569 ing. The development of interatomic potentials is discussed in greater detail in section 2.2.2. 570 More recently, development of linear-scaling DFT approaches, as discussed in section 2.1.2, 571 has worked towards reducing this trade-off. 572

573 2.2 Method Development

⁵⁷⁴ 2.2.1 Continuum models of electrolyte solutions within Density Functional The ⁵⁷⁵ ory

Electrode-electrolyte interfaces are an important part of LiBs and an area of active research.^{115,116} The complexity of the structure and formation of electrical double layers at the interface has hindered the understanding of important electrochemical processes. While DFT-based electronic structure methods have been successfully used to study the solid-state physics in the bulk electrodes of LiBs, they are inadequate to describe the liquid state, which lacks structural order. This has led to rapid development of methods to describe the electrode-electrolyte interfaces.¹¹⁷

⁵⁸³ The liquid state can be described mainly via explicit solvation, ¹¹⁸ implicit solvation, ¹¹⁹

or both.¹²⁰ In the former, the surrounding solvent and electrolyte molecules are considered 584 at the same level of chemical accuracy as the electrode atoms. The surrounding solvent and 585 electrolyte molecules can not only neutralise the excess charge on the electrode surface, but 586 also form bonds and adsorb on the electrode surface.^{121–123} The addition of a large number of 587 solvent and electrolyte molecules to describe the liquid state drastically increases the config-588 urational degrees of freedom. Sampling this large configurational space is computationally 589 demanding and often leads to loss of focus on the main region of interest: the interface. 590 While consideration of the first bonding layer of explicit solvent and electrolyte molecules 591 is necessary to describe the local effects of bonding and electric field, ¹²⁴ the degrees of free-592 dom of the non-participating solvent and electrolyte molecules far away can be averaged out 593 via an implicit model of the electrolyte solution.^{125,126} The electrostatic potential in these 594 hybrid quantum-continuum models is obtained from the solution of the Poisson-Boltzmann 595 equation (P-BE).¹²⁷ Recently, many DFT codes have integrated P-BE based continuum 596 $models.^{66,128-135}$ 597

The continuum electrolyte ions with space-dependent concentrations, $c_i(\mathbf{r})$, i = 1...p, and charges, $\{z_i\}$, create a mobile electrolyte density, $\rho_{\text{mob}}(\mathbf{r}) = \sum_{i=1}^{p} z_i c_i(\mathbf{r})$, which interacts with the quantum charge density, $\rho(\mathbf{r})$, within a mean-field electrostatic potential, $\nu(\mathbf{r})$. This effect can be included in standard DFT by extending the standard free energy functional to include the mean-field electrostatic potential, $\nu(\mathbf{r})$, and the mobile charge concentrations, $c_i(\mathbf{r})$, as:¹³⁵

$$E[\rho(\mathbf{r})] \to \Omega[\rho(\mathbf{r}), \nu(\mathbf{r}), c_i(\mathbf{r})]$$
 (17)

The variation of the free energy functional with the electrostatic potential, $\nu(\mathbf{r})$, gives the P-BE:

$$\nabla \cdot [\varepsilon(\mathbf{r}) \,\nabla \nu(\mathbf{r})] = -4\pi \left[\rho(\mathbf{r}) + \rho_{\rm mob}(\mathbf{r})\right] \tag{18}$$

The P-BE not only includes the quantum charge density, $\rho(\mathbf{r})$, as in standard DFT calculations in vacuum, but also the effect of the solvent in terms of a continuum dielectric with permittivity function, $\varepsilon(\mathbf{r})$, and mobile charge density of electrolyte ions, $\rho_{\text{mob}}(\mathbf{r})$. The permittivity function is chosen as a smooth function with value varying from 1 in the quantum region to ε^{∞} in the solvent region:¹³¹

$$\varepsilon(\mathbf{r}) = 1 + (\varepsilon^{\infty} - 1) \, s(\mathbf{r}) \,, \tag{19}$$

where $s(\mathbf{r})$ is a smooth interface function varying from 0 in the quantum region to 1 in the solvent. Several choices for the interface function have been discussed by Andreussi et al..¹³⁶ The variation of the free energy functional with ion concentrations, $c_i(\mathbf{r})$, gives the Boltzmann expression for ionic concentrations:

$$c_i(\mathbf{r}) = c_i^{\infty} \lambda(\mathbf{r}) \exp\left(-\frac{z_i \nu(\mathbf{r})}{k_{\rm B}T} + \frac{\mu_i^{\rm ex}}{k_{\rm B}T}\right), \ i = 1 \dots p,$$
(20)

where $\{c_i^{\infty}\}$ and $\{\mu_i^{\text{ex}}\}$ are the bulk concentrations and excess chemical potentials of 615 the electrolyte ions. The mobile charge density of electrolyte ions, $\rho_{\text{mob}}(\mathbf{r}) = \sum_{i=1}^{P} z_i c_i(\mathbf{r})$, is 616 shown schematically in Fig. 5. As the interaction with mobile electrolyte charge is purely 617 electrostatic and excludes any quantum effects such as Pauli repulsion, there is a problem 618 of electrolyte charge accumulating infinitely close to the electrode. In order to prevent this 619 problem, the models include an electrolyte accessibility function, $\lambda(\mathbf{r})$, which varies from 0 620 near the electrode to 1 in the bulk electrolyte region.^{133,137,138} One of the ways of defining 621 such an accessibility function is as a product of atom-centred interlocking spheres of error 622 functions:¹³⁵ 623

$$\lambda(\mathbf{r}) = \prod_{k}^{n_{\text{atoms}}} \frac{1}{2} \left[1 + \operatorname{erf}\left(\frac{|\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{R}_{k}| - R_{k}^{\text{solute}}(\rho_{e}^{\lambda}) - R_{k}^{\text{solvent}}}{\sigma}\right) \right],$$
(21)

where σ is a smearing width ($0 < \sigma < 0.5 a_0$). This description of the ion exclusion region derives from a physical picture: the electrolyte ions are moved away from the quantum

$\nabla \cdot [\varepsilon(\boldsymbol{r})\nabla v(\boldsymbol{r})] = -4\pi [\rho(\boldsymbol{r})]$	$r) + \rho_{mob}(r)$
	1.0
	- 0.6
ararararararia	- 0.2
	0.2
	0.6
	-1.0

Figure 5: DFT simulation of a lithiated graphite interface in contact with an implicit electrolyte solution, based on the solution of the Poisson-Boltzmann equation. Reprinted with permission from Ref. 135. Copyright 2020 American Chemical Society.

electrode, up to a distance that incorporates not only the size of the species but also a solvation shell radius around the electrolyte ions. The species size can be described in terms of an isoradius of electronic density, $\rho_{\rm e}^{\lambda}$. The solvation shell radius, $R_k^{\rm solvent}$, depends on the solvent and is added to the species size, to calculate the overall radius of interlocking spheres for the accessibility function.

The electrostatic potential, $\nu(\mathbf{r})$, obtained from equation 18 is due to the entire electrodeelectrolyte interface, where the electrode is treated quantum mechanically and the electrolyte solution as a continuum. Variation of the free energy functional with electronic density gives the Kohn-Sham equations in the total electrostatic potential, with additional terms for the variation of interface function with electronic density.^{130,139} Solvation energies are defined as:^{130,133}

$$\Delta \Omega = \Omega - \Omega_{\text{vac}} - \Omega_{\text{electrolyte}}$$
(22)
$$= \Omega \left[\rho(\mathbf{r}), \{c_i(\mathbf{r})\}, \nu(\mathbf{r}) \right]$$
(23)
$$- \Omega \left[\rho_{\text{vac}}(\mathbf{r}), \{c_i(\mathbf{r})\} = 0, \nu_{\text{vac}}(\mathbf{r}) \right]$$
$$- \Omega \left[\rho(\mathbf{r}) = 0, \{c_i(\mathbf{r})\} = \{c_i^{\infty}\}, \nu(\mathbf{r}) = 0 \right],$$

where the respective terms can be computed as the total free energy in the electrolyte solution, the total free energy in vacuum, and the total free energy of the pure electrolyte.¹³⁵ The electrolyte effect on solvation energies can be computed as the difference of solvation energy in electrolyte at $\{c_i^{\infty}\}$ and solvation energy in pure solvent at $\{c_i^{\infty} = 0\}$:

$$\Delta\Delta\Omega = \Delta\Omega\left[\{c_i^\infty\}\right] - \Delta\Omega\left[\{c_i^\infty = 0\}\right] \tag{24}$$

$$= \Omega - \Omega_{\rm sol} - \Omega_{\rm electrolyte}, \tag{25}$$

where the respective terms are computed as the total free energy in the electrolyte solution, $\{c_i^{\infty}\}$, the total free energy in pure solvent, $\{c_i^{\infty} = 0\}$, and the total free energy of the pure electrolyte.

644 2.2.2 Fitting Potentials for Classical Molecular Dynamics

The development of sufficiently accurate interatomic potentials for a specific chemistry is quite challenging. Interatomic potentials are traditionally based on mathematical functions that have been parameterised using experimental and/or electronic structure methods derived data.^{109,140} There are a limited number of codes available with the explicit purpose or functionality for fitting potentials. Here, we present several available codes and discuss the complexities and considerations involved in deriving accurate interatomic potentials.

GULP,¹⁴¹ the General Utility Lattice Program, is a widely used code for performing a variety of simulation types on materials using boundary conditions.¹¹⁴ Within this code, there is the functionality to fit interatomic potentials to either experimental measurements or electronic structure methods data.¹⁴² GULP is capable of simultaneous fitting to multiple structures and can also handle core-shell models (which capture polarisation of atoms).

Atomicrex,¹⁴³ dftfit,¹⁴⁴ and potfit^{145,146} are codes designed to fit potentials to electronic structure methods data. Each of these codes have different levels of flexibility and their own unique features, however, a joint limitation is the ability to fit empirical potentials is limited to rigid ions and cannot fit a core-shell model.

During the process of developing potentials for $Li(Ni_xMn_yCo_z)O_2$ (NMC), and its ternary 660 system $LiNiO_2$, it was found that none of these codes are able to accurately produce poten-661 tials for these materials. The complex nature of Ni chemistry in a layered oxide material 662 is challenging, and to the best of our knowledge, no interatomic potentials exist for Ni^{3+} . 663 Oxide systems are widely described using a Buckingham potential form, as given in equa-664 tion 16, and for layered structures, including NMC and its ternary systems, variations of the 665 Buckingham potentials are presented. Some use rigid ion models, ^{147–150} others use core-shell 666 models,^{147,151–156} and a mixture of formal and partial charges have been implemented. With 667 literature in disagreement over which variation of the Buckingham potential is the most 668 accurate for representing the system, a code capable of fitting different permutations of the 669 Buckingham potential is needed. 670

Structure and composition of a material are crucial to determine the functional form 671 of the potential. For example, for a layered structure such as NMC-811, it is crucial to 672 consider polarisability. Polarisability is described in classical (potentials-based) MD using 673 a core-shell model. There are predominately two types of core-shell models: the relaxed 674 (massless shells) model¹⁵⁷ and the dynamic (adiabatic shells) model.¹⁵⁸ The adiabatic shell 675 model is more widely used in literature, including all core-shell related cited works in this 676 section, ^{147,151–156} for calculating long trajectories, as it is less computationally taxing. In the 677 adiabatic shell model, a fraction of the atomic mass is assigned to the shell. There is no 678 defined fraction size; however, placing 10 % of the atomic mass on the shell is considered 679 common practice.^{112,113} An additional consideration for using a core-shell model is the sepa-680 ration of the formal atomic charge across the core and shell. However, determined numerical 681 values of the core-shell charge separation are inconsistent.^{156,159–162} In some systems, where 682 there is high polarisability, such as in LMO, the short-range interactions are overwhelmed 683 by the longer-range coulombic term. In these cases, the system charges can be scaled to 684

increase the influence of the short-range interactions, and are termed partial charges. The
scaling factor is system dependent therefore no specific value is ideal in all cases, however 60
% formal charge is commonly adopted.¹⁶³

POtential Parameter Optimisation for Force-Fields (PopOff), ¹⁶⁴ a code developed within 688 the Faraday institution, was specifically created for fitting different permutations of the 689 Buckingham potential. It is unique in its ability to consider all the factors discussed above 690 (rigid ion/core-shell/charge separation/charge scaling) in a modular design, allowing flexible 691 fitting to suit individual systems. The code has been developed in Python, using a training 692 set consisting of DFT derived data (DFT) and utilising the Large-scale Atomic/Molecular 693 Massively Parallel Simulator (LAMMPS).¹¹³ The potential is fitted by minimising the mean 694 squared error (χ^2) between the DFT forces, F^{DFT} , and stress tensors, σ^{DFT} , and those 695 produced using the fitted interatomic potential (F^{IP}, σ^{IP}) , defined as: 696

$$\chi^{2} = \sum_{i,\alpha}^{N} \frac{(F_{i,\alpha}^{DFT} - F_{i,\alpha}^{IP})^{2}}{N_{i}} + \sum_{\beta} \frac{(\sigma_{\beta}^{DFT} - \sigma_{\beta}^{IP})^{2}}{6}$$
(26)

This modular design allows the construction of a Buckingham potential able to accommodate the considerations and complexities of different systems. PopOff also allows for individual parameters to be fixed/excluded from the fit, lowering the fit dimensionality and computational cost. This is particularly useful for excluding dispersion terms, which are known to be zero or close to, for a range of elements.^{161,165}

⁷⁰² 2.3 Calculating observable properties

703 2.3.1 Equilibrium voltage

The equilibrium cell voltage, E(x), where 0 < x < 1 denotes the fraction of sites occupied by lithium in the intercalation host, is a fundamental thermodynamic quantity related to the energy density of a cell.^{9,166,167} E(x) can be probed through experimental measurements of the open circuit voltage (OCV), that is, the voltage between the cathode and anode terminals under zero current flow, assuming that the system has been given sufficient time for the OCV to relax to the value of E(x). Computationally, the equilibrium cell voltage can be modelled through DFT calculations at T = 0 K;^{9,166,167} the effect of thermal fluctuations can be included by modelling using Monte Carlo (MC) calculations.^{89,90}

There is a fundamental relationship between the Gibbs free energy of lithium dissolution into the host, G(x), the chemical potential of Li intercalation in the host, $\mu(x)$, and the cell voltage E(x). Knowledge of G(x) also provides information about the evolution of the phase behaviour dependent on the fraction of intercalated Li,^{9,76,167,168} enabling the construction of phase diagrams from DFT. The relationships are represented schematically in Figure 6. In essence: the tangent to the free energy curve, G(x), allows $\mu(x)$ and hence the cell voltage to be obtained. Alternatively, integration of $\mu(x)$ can be used to derive free energy curves.



Figure 6: Representation of the connection between the Gibbs free energy, G(x), the lithium chemical potential $\mu(x)$ in (a) an intercalation electrode and (b) an alloy electrode. Reprinted with permission from Ref. 9. Copyright 2020 American Chemical Society.

In the case of a Li-ion cell, the equilibrium cell voltage, $\phi(x)$, and the chemical potential of intercalated Li, $\mu(x)$, are related by:

$$\phi(x) = -\frac{\mu(x) - \mu_{\text{Li}}^{\text{ref}}}{nF},\tag{27}$$

where $\mu_{\text{Li}}^{\text{ref}}$ is the chemical potential of the reference electrode, n is the number of electrons transferred per formula unit of intercalation host (n = 1 for Li-ion cells), and F is the Faraday ⁷²³ constant. The most convenient reference potential, both from the point of view of simulations ⁷²⁴ and for comparison with experimental measurements of Li-ion half cells, is the bcc metallic ⁷²⁵ Li anode. With a suitable choice of units for all potentials (μ expressed in eV per formula ⁷²⁶ unit of intercalation host), equation 27 can be written much more simply as: ¹⁶⁷

$$\phi(x) = -\mu(x) \tag{28}$$

The intercalated Li chemical potential is defined by:

$$\mu(x) = \left(\frac{\partial \underline{G}(x)}{\partial N_{Li}}\right)_{p,T,N_{\text{host}}} = \left(\frac{\partial G(x)}{\partial x}\right)_{p,T,N_{\text{host}}},\tag{29}$$

where \underline{G} is the absolute (i.e. extensive) Gibbs free energy of Li dissolution into the host, p_{29} p is pressure, T is the absolute temperature, and N_{host} and N_{Li} are the number of host and lithium atoms in the system, respectively. The subscripts p, T, and N_{host} will be implicitly assumed to be constant from now on and dropped, to simplify notation.

732 Similarly, it is well known that:

$$\frac{\partial G(x)}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial H(x)}{\partial x} - T \frac{\partial S(x)}{\partial x},\tag{30}$$

where H(x) and S(x) are the enthalpy and entropy, respectively, per formula unit of host material.

We can use equations 28, 29, and 30 to get $\partial G/\partial x = -E_{OCV}$, then, taking the derivative of the OCV with respect to T and using the chain rule, we obtain:

$$\frac{\partial S(x)}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial E_{\rm OCV}(x)}{\partial T} \tag{31}$$

737 and so:

$$\frac{\partial H(x)}{\partial x} = T \frac{\partial E_{\rm OCV}(x)}{\partial T} - E_{\rm OCV}(x) \tag{32}$$
Due to the units of electron Volts (eV) per formula unit for the potentials H(x) and 738 TS(x), i.e. as in the conversion between equations 27 and 28, the usual factors of F have 739 been omitted. In this way it is possible to simulate not only the equilibrium voltage, but split 740 its contributions into enthalpy and entropy components. Both components can be exper-741 imentally measured 91,93,100,169,170 and modelled through MC or mean field methods, $^{89,91-93}$ 742 providing additional properties for model validation purposes and to check the temperature 743 dependence of those properties is modelled accurately. A good thermodynamic basis can 744 then be used to derive dynamic properties, as outlined in the subsequent sections. 745

746 2.3.2 Activity coefficients of electrolytes

The activity coefficients of electrolytes $(\gamma_j, j = 1...p)$ describe the thermodynamics of nonideal solutions.¹⁷¹ The activity coefficient of electrolytes can be computed from DFT+P-BE models, as described in section 2.2.1, by computing the electrolyte effect on solvation energies, $\Delta\Delta\Omega$:^{130,135}

$$\ln \gamma_j = \frac{\Delta \Delta \Omega_j \left[\{ c_i^\infty \} \right]}{k_{\rm B} T}, \ j = 1 \dots p$$
(33)

For an electrolyte dissociating into p species, the mean activity coefficient can be calculated as:

$$\ln \gamma_{\text{mean}} = \frac{1}{p} \sum_{j=1}^{p} \ln \gamma_j \tag{34}$$

753 2.3.3 Diffusion coefficients

The *diffusion coefficient* is a term used to describe the rate of ion transport within a system. This term, however, has been used in literature to express several forms of diffusion, which characterise diffusion in a material in different ways. Here, we describe several commonly used forms of *diffusion coefficient*, in context of where they are used, focusing on bulk diffusion. Heitjans and Kärger gives a detailed description of diffusion along grain boundaries ⁷⁵⁹ and along surfaces (chapters 7 and 8).¹⁷²

Ionic transport within the electrodes and electrolyte plays a vital role in the kinetics of a battery. It can be described fundamentally with flux expressions that relate ion fluxes to chemical or electrochemical potential gradients. This is related by Fick's first law, where the diffusion flux, \boldsymbol{j} , is described using the gradient of the concentration, c, via:

$$\boldsymbol{\jmath} = -\mathcal{D}\nabla c,\tag{35}$$

where \mathcal{D} is denoted as the diffusion coefficient tensor or diffusivity tensor and implies that \mathcal{D} varies with direction. In general, the diffusion flux and concentration gradient are not always antiparallel. They are antiparallel for isotropic mediums. Heitjans and Kärger discusses this in more detail.¹⁷²

Steady state methods for measuring diffusion coefficients, like the permeation method, are directly based on Fick's first law.¹⁷³ In non-steady states, the diffusion flux and concentration vary with time, t, and position x, and a balanced equation is necessary. For particles which undergo no reaction this become the continuity equation:

$$\frac{\partial c}{\partial t} + \nabla \boldsymbol{j} = 0 \tag{36}$$

Combining equations 35 and 36 leads to Fick's second law, also called the diffusion equation, which predicts how diffusion causes the concentration to change with time:

$$\frac{\partial c}{\partial t} = \nabla(\mathcal{D}\nabla c) \tag{37}$$

In diffusion studies with trace elements the material composition does not practically change and \mathcal{D} is independent of the tracer concentration, presenting a concentration-independent diffusion coefficient. For diffusion in multiple dimensions Fick's second law becomes: ¹⁷⁴

$$\frac{\partial c}{\partial t} = \mathcal{D}\nabla^2 c \tag{38}$$

The temperature dependence of the diffusion coefficient is often described empirically byan Arrhenius relation:

$$\mathcal{D} = \mathcal{D}_0 \cdot \exp\left(-\frac{E_A}{k_B T}\right),\tag{39}$$

where E_A is the activation energy for the mass transport, D_0^T is the pre-exponential factor, k_B is the Boltzmann constant, and T is the temperature.

From the microscopic point of view, the tracer diffusion coefficient can be defined by the
 Einstein-Smoluchowski relation:^{175,176}

$$\mathcal{D} = \lim_{t \to \infty} \frac{\langle r^2(t) \rangle}{2dt}, \text{ where } \langle r^2(t) \rangle = \langle (x(t) - x_0)^2 \rangle, \qquad (40)$$

where, $\langle r^2(t) \rangle$ is the mean square displacement (MSD) of the particles after time t and d is the dimensionality of the movement. This is also known as the *self diffusion coefficient* and is the main approach used to calculate the diffusion coefficient in kMC and MD from the atom trajectories. Van der Ven et al. discusses in greater detail.⁹

In atomistic modelling, diffusion coefficients can also be calculated using other approaches, 787 such as Green-Kubo. The Green-Kubo approach is linked to the Einstein-Smoluchowski re-788 lation approach, equation 40. Both approaches assume that particle dynamics can be well 789 approximated by Brownian motion. As described in equation 40, Brownian motion of inde-790 pendent particles can be expressed by the MSD of a particle proportional to time. This can 791 also be termed as the integral of the velocity. The Green-Kubo approach is derived from the 792 integration of the velocity (or current) autocorrelation function. Assuming that dynamics 793 is ergodic, the diffusion coefficient can be calculated using a linear fit to the velocity auto-794 correlation function. Averaging is applied to this, for example, a time average for a selected 795 particle type, a sample average, or an ensemble average. 796

⁷⁹⁷ 2.3.4 Vibrational and Thermal Properties

⁷⁹⁸ While MD simulates the evolution of a chemical system over time, lattice dynamics is an ⁷⁹⁹ approach that models the underlying vibrations. In crystalline solids, extended vibrations ⁸⁰⁰ can be described as phonons with a characteristic frequency and wavevector, $\omega(q)$. A unit ⁸⁰¹ cell with N atoms contains 3N phonon modes. The theory of phonons provides a direct ⁸⁰² connection between microscopic atomic motion and macroscopic properties including specific ⁸⁰³ heat capacity, IR and Raman spectra, and thermal expansion. ^{177–179}

While assuming that phonons are harmonic simplifies the theoretical description, it is 804 necessary to include anharmonic effects to describe phenomena such as heat transport. The 805 lattice thermal conductivity, κ , depends on the lifetime of each phonon, i.e. how long it 806 persists before decaying, which is an anharmonic process. Formally, the thermal conductivity 807 given by the product of the modal heat capacity, (C_V) , the group velocity, v, and the phonon 808 mean free path, $v \times \tau$ (where τ is the phonon lifetime). The macroscopic κ is obtained by 809 summing over band indices, v, averaging over wavevectors, q, and normalising by the unit 810 cell volume: 811

$$\kappa = \frac{1}{NV_0} \sum_{qv} C_{V,qv} v_{qv} \otimes v_{qv} \tau_{qv}, \tag{41}$$

where N is the number of unit cells in the crystal (number of wavevectors in the Brillouin zone summation) and V_0 is the volume of the crystallographic unit cell.

The heat capacity and group velocity can be extracted from the harmonic phonons, which are readily accessible from calculations based on electronic structure methods or potentialsbased potential methods. The lifetime of each phonon mode is more demanding to compute and is often performed within a many-body perturbation theory expansion of phonon-phonon interactions. One approximation is to consider only the leading term of three-phonon creation and annihilation.¹⁸⁰ However, higher-order processes may limit the lifetimes, depending on the material and temperature. There are a range of packages available to compute the terms in equation 41 including PHONO3PY¹⁸⁰ (recently applied to LiCoO₂ and NMC cathodes),^{181,182} ALAMODE,¹⁸³ and SHENGBTE.¹⁸⁴

823 3 Anodes

824 3.1 Introduction

Critical to the success of lithium-ion batteries (LiBs) was the development of graphite-based 825 anodes. Graphite proved to be ideal for this application, due to its low (de)-intercalation 826 potential, only slightly higher than that of metallic lithium, and high theoretical gravimetric 827 capacity of 372 mAh g^{-1} . However, many key degradation mechanisms in present-day LiBs 828 that lead to their eventual failure, including cracking/reformation of the solid-electrolyte 820 interphase (SEI) and lithium plating, are still intimately connected with graphite-based 830 anodes.^{185,186} The understanding of these mechanisms is still far from complete and leads 831 to complex, non-linear degradation behaviour that is difficult to predict, ¹⁸⁷ motivating the 832 development of multiscale models with a descriptive and predictive capability. A critical 833 starting point for these models is a physically accurate atomistic description of the graphite 834 and its interface with organic electrolytes. 835

The possibility to form Li-graphite intercalation compounds (Li-GICs), also known as 836 "stages", up to a stoichiometry of LiC_6 , was known in 1975, albeit at that time it was only 837 possible to form them by heat treating powders.^{188–190} Initial attempts to electrochemi-838 cally intercalate lithium into graphite resulted in co-intercalation of the organic solvent and 839 exfoliation of the graphite.¹⁹¹ In 1983, Yazami and Touzain reported the first successful 840 intercalation into graphite using a solid polymer electrolyte.¹⁹² Fong et al. found that re-841 versible lithium intercalation could be achieved in liquid organic electrolytes using ethylene 842 carbonate (EC) as part of the solvent, which finally enabled the formation of a stable SEI on 843 the graphite surface.¹⁹³ Mixtures of EC and dimethyl carbonate (DMC) were developed by 844 Tarascon and Guyomard in 1993¹⁹⁴ and present-day graphite-based LiBs are still primarily 845

based on this electrolyte mixture. The key challenge was finding a solvent chemistry that provided sufficient ionic conductivity, did not decompose significantly at the ~ 4 V cathode potential, while also avoiding co-intercalation into the graphite and producing a stable SEI on its surface. Further incremental improvements in performance have since been achieved through additional additives and, more recently, the inclusion of small amounts of silicon in the anode as a secondary material.

This section predominantly focuses on graphite, since it remains the primary anode elec-852 trode material in the majority of commercial lithium ion (Li-ion) cells.¹⁴ Here, the experi-853 mentally confirmed Li-graphite stages and the nomenclature necessary for atomistic models 854 of bulk behaviour are defined. Atomistic modelling in the graphite bulk is outlined, in-855 cluding both thermodynamic and kinetic properties. The key graphite surfaces relevant 856 to understanding the initial intercalation are described, then moving to modelling at the 857 graphite edges and the interface with the electrolyte. Throughout, it is shown how these 858 models enable quantitative understanding of the physical mechanisms of Li intercalation 859 in the graphite bulk, the initial insertion at the graphite edges, and the interface between 860 graphite and the electrolyte. Along the way, the key experimentally observable parameters 861 are outlined, showing success stories of atomistic models to not only quantify and describe 862 those parameters but to also predict new behaviour. In some cases, quantitative disagree-863 ment between model and experimental observations is also informative and can create new 864 research directions. Work linking atomistic and continuum models is presented in the case 865 of the technologically important SEI. Given the emerging importance of C/Si and C/SiO_x 866 composites in commercial anode materials, some of the challenges in atomistic modelling of 867 Si and related materials are summarised at the end. In the outlook, key remaining challenges 868 are presented for modelling not only graphite, but also next generation materials such as 869 silicides. Challenges related to metallic Li formation on graphite anodes, and the use of 870 metallic Li as an anode material, are also summarised in the outlook. 871

372 3.2 Bulk Properties

⁸⁷³ 3.2.1 Graphite structure and Li-graphite stages

Graphite possesses a layered structure with carbon atoms forming a network of hexagons in each layer. The carbon atoms located within one layer are covalently bonded to each other, whereas the weak interlayer binding arises from the dispersion or van der Waals (vdW) interactions.^{76,188,189,189,195–197} The lowest energy stacking of the carbon layers is AB stacked (Figure 7b), but synthesised graphite structures also contain a small amount of rhombohedral (ABC-stacked) domains.¹⁹⁸

Li-graphite stages, also known as lithium-graphite intercalation compounds (Li-GICs), 880 are lithium concentration-dependent structures of various stoichiometries.^{188,189,195,197,199} In 881 Li-GICs, Li atoms form a 2D hexagonal ($\sqrt{3} \times \sqrt{3}$)R 30 ° superstructure, with Li atoms 882 sitting directly above each other, as shown in Figure 7a. The stage number, n, denotes the 883 number of graphene layers between each lithium-filled layer.^{188,195,197,200} The experimentally 884 confirmed stages adopt different stackings in the carbon host lattice, as shown in Figure 7. 885 The standard nomenclature for GICs¹⁸⁹ denotes the carbon stacking and Li occupancies: 886 periodic carbon layer stackings along the [001] axis are designated by uppercase letters 887 separated by Greek lowercase letters, if Li is intercalated between planes. For instance, fully 888 lithiated Stage I LiC₆ (x = 1) adopts A α A α A α stacking.^{170,197,201} Here α denotes a lithium 889 filled layer and x is the fraction of Li in $\text{Li}_x \text{C}_6$ $(0 \le x \le 1)$. 890

Li-GICs vary not only in their lithium concentrations, but also in their carbon stackings. The current consensus of all known stages, including their carbon stackings and lithium stoichiometries, is tabulated in Table 1.

Experimental observation of these stages relies largely on probing the average interlayer carbon spacing through diffraction measurements. Probing the lithium orderings of Li-GICs through experimental techniques remains very difficult,^{71,91,197,207–209} but as shown in section 3.2.3, atomistic techniques shed light on these orderings.



Figure 7: Structural representations of different carbon stackings in experimentally confirmed stages of graphite. (a) Top down view of carbon and lithium arrangements in Stages I and II. (b-e): side views, showing the layers occupied with Li and carbon stackings in (b) empty AB stacked graphite, (c) $A\alpha AB\beta B$ stacked dilute Stage II, with β indicating a lithium layer translated with respect to α , (d) $A\alpha AA\alpha A$ Stage II and (e) $A\alpha$ stacked Stage I. Green represent Li atoms, while the brown indicate C atoms. Reproduced from Ref. 71 - Published by The Royal Society of Chemistry.

Thermodynamic and kinetic properties of Li-GICs have been studied by considering various structures of LiC_{6n} using Density Functional Theory (DFT),^{70,76,196,196,210–216} mean field,^{91,92,217} canonical and grand canonical Monte Carlo (MC),,^{76,218,219} and kinetic Monte Carlo (kMC) simulation techniques.^{76,102,103,214,220} The rest of the section outlines electronic structure based studies of experimentally measurable bulk thermodynamic properties, before describing atomistic modelling of kinetic properties.

⁹⁰⁴ 3.2.2 Equilibrium potential and measured open circuit voltage

⁹⁰⁵ Knowledge of the correct phase behaviour of an intercalation electrode is an important ⁹⁰⁶ pre-requisite to building a dynamic model of the intercalation process. One of the most

Table 1: Overview of carbon stackings and stoichiometries of Li-graphite stages from the literature, where Latin characters denote carbon stackings and Greek characters denote Li-filled layers.^{188,189,195,197,200,202–206}

Stage	Stacking	$x \text{ in } \operatorname{Li}_x \operatorname{C}_6$
Stage I	$A\alpha A\alpha$	$x = 1 (\text{LiC}_6)$
Stage II	$A\alpha AA\alpha A$	$x = 0.5 \; (\text{LiC}_{12})$
Dilute Stage II (IID)	$A\alpha AB\beta B$	$x \approx 0.33 \; (\mathrm{LiC}_{18})$
Stage III	$A\alpha AB/A\alpha ABA\alpha AC$	$x \approx 0.22 \; (\mathrm{LiC}_{27})$
Stage IV	Unknown	$x \approx 0.17 \; (\text{LiC}_{36})$
Dilute Stage I (ID)	AB	$x \approx 0.083 \; (\text{LiC}_{72})$
Graphite	AB	x = 0

directly measurable observables is the experimental open circuit voltage (OCV), which is 907 related to the equilibrium potential determinable from atomistic methods (c.f. Methods 908 section 2.3.1). The OCV is an important input parameter in continuum models and is also 909 used in control models, for example, to determine the state of charge of a battery within a 910 Battery Management System (BMS).²²¹ Inputting a polynomial fit to the experimental OCV 911 at an arbitrary temperature without physical meaning could lead to incorrect predictions of 912 temperature-dependent behaviour in these models. Therefore, to attain predictive, dynamic 913 models on longer length scales, atomistic models of the OCV and equilibrium potential are 914 important and can contribute to physically more robust and more predictive temperature 915 dependence in continuum and control models.^{9,166} 916

In any intercalation electrode, ordered phases give rise to steps in the OCV. In the 917 lithium-graphite system, the ordered stages described in section 3.2.1 therefore give rise 918 to characteristic features in OCV versus x curves 195,200 as shown in Figure 8. The influ-919 ence of the Li-graphite stages on the measured OCV at $T \approx 25$ °C has been well charac-920 terised, ^{195,199,200,207–209,222–224} although a more thorough study of the temperature dependence 921 of the OCV has only been conducted more recently.⁷¹ Each OCV plateau represents a dif-922 ferent two-phase equilibrium. At zero Kelvin, there is no contribution from configurational 923 entropy and each step represents a sudden transition between two different two-phase equi-924 libria. This is the behaviour that can be captured using DFT code. The cluster expansion 925

framework, described in more detail in the Methods section 2.1.4, allows the accuracy of 926 DFT to be retained to explore configurational degrees of freedom. Thermal fluctuations can 927 be included by determining effective cluster interactions (ECIs) from fitting DFT data and 928 using these as parameters within an MC method (section 2.1.5). The entropy contribution 929 at temperature, T > 0 K has the effect of smoothing out those steps, 71,91,217,225 which is 930 caused by some limited single phase solubility around the stoichiometric composition. This 931 can be seen in experimentally measured OCV profiles at $T \approx 300$ K, such as the ones shown 932 in Figure 8. 933



Figure 8: Illustration of OCV features of lithium in graphite using experimental data from ref. 91. Lithiation and delithiation behaviour is overlaid; labelled stages are linked to the lithiation profile, which is closer to the true equilibrium potential. Reproduced from Ref. 71 - Published by The Royal Society of Chemistry.

The equilibrium potential versus x can be modelled through atomistic techniques. For example, Li-graphite phase diagrams were constructed and the equilibrium potential was modelled by Persson et al..⁷⁶ They performed a cluster expansion of Li degrees of freedom from total energy DFT calculations, by fixing the carbon stacking degrees of freedom. Those degrees of freedom represent the host lattice stackings in the experimentally confirmed stages shown in Figure 7. Typically, different cluster expansions are performed in Li-vacancy lattices

of the respective hosts,^{71,76,196} to account for carbon stacking degrees of freedom with the 940 result from a more recent work⁷¹ represented in Figure 9a. Within this work, AA, AABB, 941 and AB stackings of the host lattice were considered, representing all stages of order up 942 to II (c.f. Figure 7). Reference states at x = 0 and x = 1 were used in AB and AA 943 stackings, respectively, to linearly correct the free energy and thus obtain the formation 944 energies at each lithium concentration. The convex hull over all stackings represents the 945 lowest energy structure for a given x value. A common tangent construction between the 946 different stackings represents two-phase coexistence. The slope of the resultant ground state 947 free energy profile, dG(x)/dx, (equation 29) equals the intercalated Li chemical potential. 948 μ , where $-\mu$ is equivalent to the equilibrium potential at T = 0 K, as represented more 940 generally in Figure 6 and the surrounding discussion in the Methods section. 950

The phase behaviour of the lithium-graphite system, and therefore the voltage profile, 951 is sensitive to the vdW interactions between the carbon planes.^{76,210,211} Conventional DFT 952 approaches without accounting for vdW interactions do not correctly reproduce the structure 953 and energetics of graphite and Li-GICs^{76,210,211} (Figure 9b). Therefore, vdW-corrected DFT 954 approaches, for example DFT-D2⁴⁵ and DFT-D3,⁴⁷ are important for correctly describing 955 the phase behaviour and dynamics of graphite and Li-GICs. Persson et al. considered the 956 vdW interaction as a constant.⁷⁶ This approximation can accurately describe the step height 957 at x = 0.5 (the height difference represents the difference between the chemical potentials 958 in the Stage I-Stage II and Stage II-Stage IID coexistence regions). The simulated voltage 959 profile Figure 9b (blue line), shows that the constant vdW interaction results in a systematic 960 error in the voltage scale. 961

Voltage profiles like the ones shown in Figure 9b represent the ground state behaviour, at T = 0 K. As an additional step, cluster expansions can be used to parameterise an MC simulation (section 2.1.5) and therefore include thermal fluctuations. The lithium-graphite phase diagram, Figure 9c, has been constructed by performing a combination of canonical and grand canonical MC simulations at different temperatures.⁷⁶



Figure 9: (a) Formation energies of lithium in graphite performed with different carbon stackings. All calculated structures are denoted "str" while the "gs" represent the ground state structures in each of the three carbon stackings: AB, AABB, AA. (b) Phase diagram of lithium in graphite, determined by performing Monte Carlo calculations parameterised by effective cluster interactions from Density Functional Theory calculations. (c) zero kelvin equilibrium potential profiles dependent on different levels of van der Waals corrections. (a) Reproduced from Ref. 71 - Published by The Royal Society of Chemistry; (b-c) Reprinted with permission from Ref. 76. Copyright 2010 American Chemical Society.

The experimental OCV and the theoretical equilibrium potential are often, erroneously, 967 considered to be equivalent. However, the OCV refers to the measured cell voltage without 968 any external current and drifts with time. With sufficient time, it is often assumed the 969 OCV will eventually relax to the equilibrium potential, but meta-stable states can occur 970 that show no variation over experimental time scales of hours or even days.^{71,226,227} The 971 true equilibrium potential, as defined in equation 29, is a thermodynamic quantity and 972 is not history-dependent.^{9,71} Experimentally, a hysteresis of the measurable OCV between 973 lithiation and delithiation is observed for Li/graphite half cells^{71,170,195,200,206,207,223,228,229} as 974 shown in Figure 8. Hysteresis is observed even after several hours of relaxation time and 975 for T > 298 K, clearly demonstrating that the measured OCV is not a simple function 976 of the thermodynamic ground state. Hysteresis therefore poses an interesting challenge to 977 atomistic modellers. 978

It was recently shown that (de)-lithiation hysteresis in graphite is intimately connected with disorder in Stage II configurations and appears to be associated with a different carbon stacking pathway in each cycling direction.⁷¹ Notably, energetic barriers to translate between ground state configurations, as determined through climbing image nudged elastic band (CI-NEB) calculations (Methods section 2.1.3), do not explain the hysteresis in graphite. Nonground state configurations are involved in the delithiation direction. Understanding that behaviour requires the configurational entropy of Li/vacancy arrangements to be quantified, which is explained in more detail in the next section.

987 3.2.3 Entropy

The internal energy of intercalation electrodes arises largely from electrostatic interactions 988 between the constituents. Those interactions can be well approximated by DFT. An atom-980 istic description of the entropic behaviour of intercalation electrodes, S(x), is also needed to 990 correctly model thermal behaviour at T > 0 K. The partial molar entropy, dS(x)/dx, is an 991 experimentally accessible quantity, which can be probed by monitoring how the OCV, de-992 scribed in the previous section, varies with temperature (equation 31, c.f. refs. 71,91,93,100, 993 169,170,230 for further details). S(x) is a sum of configurational, vibrational, and electronic 994 components.^{169,225} For lithium in graphite, the electronic component can be neglected and 995 the vibrational component can be well approximated by assigning a Debye temperature to 996 all of the vibrational modes,^{169,225} or by computing phonon spectra from electronic structure 997 methods^{196,231} (c.f. section 2.3.4). The quantity that shows the greatest difference with 998 lithium concentration, x, is the configurational entropy of Li/vacancy arrangements, S_{config} . 999 Because of the staging phenomena described in section 3.2.1, S_{config} strongly deviates from 1000 ideal solid solution behaviour for Li in graphite. 1001

The partial molar entropy dS(x)/dx is difficult to interpret atomistically and so integration is required to get S_{config} :

$$\int_{x'=0}^{x'=x} \left(\frac{\partial S_{\text{config}}(x')}{\partial x'}\right) dx' = S_{\text{config}}(x) \approx S(x) - S_{\text{vib}}(x), \tag{42}$$

where S_{vib} is the vibrational entropy approximated by Debye temperatures.^{169,225} The integration constant is $S_{\text{config}} = 0$ at x = 0, because there can be no Li disorder in pure 1006 graphite.



Figure 10: (a) Configurational entropy obtained at T = 320 K: dark grey solid line: ideal solid solution; light blue solid line: Bragg-Williams solution; orange solid line: sequential two level solid solution; red dashed line: experimental lithiation; blue dashed line: experimental delithiation. (b) Order parameter $|\chi|$, as described in the main text, labelled as in (a). In (a), select points (c-e) are indicated and schematic representations of the lattice occupations of Li in levels n_1 (green balls) and n_2 (blue balls) are shown on the right. Reproduced from Ref. 71 - Published by The Royal Society of Chemistry.

Dashed lines in Figure 10a denote post-processed experimental data obtained during lithiation and delithiation using equation 42 from ref. 71. Qualitatively, this shows more configurational Li disorder, i.e. larger entropy, is obtained during delithiation than lithiation. The lithium arrangements can be split into sublattice occupancies n_1 and n_2 arranged in alternate planes, as shown visually in Figure 10c-e. Each sublattice occupancy is linked to the degree of lithiation, x, via $x = (n_1 + n_2)/2$.

Solid lines in Figure 10a-b indicate three hypothetical cases. The orange solid line denotes solid solution (random) filling of Li into one of the sublattices for x < 0.5, followed by solid solution filling of the other sublattice, resulting in two maxima. Note that S_{config} is zero in Stage II at x = 0.5 (c.f. Figure 10d). The dark grey line shows the result for an ideal solid solution, if Li were to fill all available sites at random, i.e. $n_1 = n_2$ for all x. The blue solid line is the solution to a Bragg-Williams model, ^{91,217} assuming only nearest neighbour repulsive pairwise lithium interactions between planes of $\Delta = 75$ meV and no in-plane interactions. That model allows a direct evaluation of the partition function (c.f. equation 10) by enumerating through all possible arrangements of Li atoms on the two sublattices for a given x within the canonical ensemble. The out-of-plane Li-Li interactions are treated within a mean field (non-local) approximation to simplify the computation (details and formulae in refs. 91,92,217).

The Bragg-Williams model produces a behaviour in $S_{\text{config}}(x)$ between that expected for the solid solution and sequential two level filling. At x = 1, there is a net repulsion on each Li atom of 2 Δ , as represented in Figure 10c. At x = 0.5, one of the sublattices becomes preferentially filled, as represented schematically in Figure 10e. In contrast, a perfect Stage II structure as predicted by sequential two level filling (Figure 10d), would result in $S_{\text{config}}(0.5) = 0$.

These results can be understood within the framework of order parameters.⁸¹ The relevant staging order parameter, $\chi(x) = n_1 - n_2$, is shown in Figure 10b. Formally, $\chi(x)$ takes values between -1 and +1, but only the absolute value is meaningful in this case. If $|\chi(x)| = 1$, then only one layer is filled with Li, representing maximal staging order. If $\chi(x) = 0$, both sublattices are occupied with equal probability, maximising disorder and hence no staging order is observed.

Greater interlayer Li disorder is observed during delithiation below x = 0.5. The Li ordering, as described by the order parameter, closely follows the Bragg-Williams model. This is expected if the host lattice remains in a metastable AA stacking. The lithiation behaviour shows a configurational entropy closer to solid solution filling of half the sites, which would be expected in AABB stacking, since only half the interlayers (i.e. those locally adopting AA or BB stacking) provide favourable Li insertion sites. As shown in Figure 9a, this is the ground state stacking configuration for x < 0.5.

The wider implication of these results is that the transformations between the stackings in graphite, and possible stacking dynamics in other layered intercalation hosts, deserve more

attention. These phase transformations not only create a challenge from a cell diagnosis 1046 point-of-view, they could also be partially responsible for mechanical degradation, fracture, 1047 unstable interfaces and loss of active material. Phase transformations should be described 1048 in a rigorous way in continuum models. It is not sufficient to approximate the guest ions as 1049 an ideal solid solution as, for instance, done in the popular Doyle-Fuller-Newman (DFN)-1050 type models. As shown from the methods presented in this section, atomistic techniques 1051 enable guest orderings to be quantified by means of order parameters, which is information 1052 inaccessible through experiment alone. Synergies between models of host and guest ion 1053 orderings with appropriate experimental characterisation will enable a new generation of 1054 modelling tools that can predict these phenomena with greater accuracy.^{9,232} 1055

As shown in the next section, orderings in Li-GICs have implications for the dynamics of Li intercalation as well.

1058 3.2.4 Ion diffusion in Li-GIC

Having outlined the use of atomistic techniques to evaluate observable thermodynamic properties of anodes and, in particular, graphite, this section focuses on the computation of bulk
dynamic properties by DFT and kMC approaches.

Li diffusivity is similar for stage I and stage II Li-GICs,⁷⁶ with the probable Li migration 1062 pathways for LiC_{6n} illustrated in Figure 11.²¹⁰ These pathways were determined from DFT 1063 calculations within a CI-NEB approach. Here, Li diffusion across the graphite layers through 1064 a carbon hexagon hollow (H) are denoted as the through-plane pathway. The in-plane or 1065 two-dimensional Li migration along the crystallographic ab plane occurs either by a bridge 1066 (B) migration pathway, where Li passes through a rectangle of carbon atoms of subsequent 1067 layers, or a top (T) migration pathway, where Li passes in between two congruent carbon 1068 atoms. 1069

¹⁰⁷⁰ Diffusion proceeds in the aforementioned through-plane pathways and in-plane pathways ¹⁰⁷¹ via the Frenkel and vacancy mechanisms, respectively. Thinius et al. showed that Li diffu-



Figure 11: Li migration pathway in LiC_6 . In the through-plane pathway, lithium migrates through a carbon hexagon hollow (H) along the crystallographic c direction. The in-plane pathways are denoted as bridge (B) and top (T). Reprinted (adapted) with permission from Ref. 210. Copyright 2014 American Chemical Society.

sion along the crystallographic c direction is kinetically prohibited, due to a large activation 1072 energy barrier.²¹⁰ The calculated activation energy for this migration pathway is extremely 1073 high (8.00 - 8.23 eV), therefore, the Boltzmann probability for diffusion through pristine 1074 graphene planes is negligible at T = 300 K. It is therefore likely that diffusion in the c 1075 direction occurs via grain boundaries.²¹⁶ In contrast, the activation energy for Li diffusion 1076 in the crystallographic ab plane is much lower (0.42 - 0.52 eV), showing that in Li-GICs, Li 1077 diffuses mostly within the intercalation layers.²¹⁰ In the literature, DFT-based theoretical 1078 investigations provide the same qualitative trends for ion diffusion mechanisms in Li-GICs 1079 and the calculated activation barriers vary slightly, but are within the same order of magni-1080 tude.^{215,216,233,234} 1081

In order to gain insights into the Li diffusion process in graphite, far from equilibrium and under fast charging conditions, Garcia et al. simulated a range of compositions between stage I and IV, i.e. dilute Stage I.²¹¹ Their study determined reduced activation barriers in the in-plane migration pathways (0.2 - 0.32 eV), which is attributed to the presence of a higher number of electrons compared to Li⁺ ions, occurring at the very beginning of the lithiation cycle during fast charging conditions. This extra charge increases the interlayer spacing in the diffusion layer and adjacent channels, increasing the Li diffusivity.²¹¹ Ji et al. investigated the anisotropic strain effects on lithium diffusion in graphite anodes using DFT and kMC simulations.²¹⁴ According to their study, the activation energy for Li diffusion in unstrained Li_xC_{6n} is 0.48 eV. The tensile strain along the direction perpendicular to the graphite planes facilitates in-plane Li diffusion by reducing the energy barrier and vice versa.²¹⁴

Gavilán-Arriazu et al. have recently simulated the dynamic properties of lithium inter-1093 calation in graphite using kMC.^{102,103,220} These models considered exchange of Li with the 1094 solution on one side of a slab (Figure 12), with only interplanar Li transport allowed, based on 1095 the diffusion barrier arguments presented above. Energetic barriers for Li exchange into/out 1096 of the graphite were calculated assuming Butler-Volmer kinetics, based on experimental ex-1097 change current density data. Interplanar diffusion barriers were computed using random 1098 walk theory, based on experimental data in the dilute limit. Respective barriers of 0.655 eV 1099 and 0.370 eV for exchange and interplanar diffusion were obtained. This approach enabled 1100 the simulation of several different dynamic properties dependent on lithium concentration, 1101 x, ^{102,102} sweep direction, ¹⁰² and temperature, ¹⁰³ with a few of these highlighted in Figure 13. 1102 Additionally, the importance of metastable Daumas-Hérold orderings in Stage II configura-1103 tions²²⁰ and clogging of lithium at the interface¹⁰² leading to slow Li insertion kinetics were 1104 identified as important challenges limiting the kinetics of the lithium (de)insertion processes. 1105



Figure 12: Representation of insertion and diffusion of lithium in graphite in a kinetic Monte Carlo model. Reproduced from Ref. 103 - Published by the Journal of The Electrochemical Society.

Having described modelling of the thermodynamics and bulk Li diffusion in graphite, the following section will focus on another important aspect for a multiscale model: the structure and dynamics of the graphite edges.



Figure 13: Effect of temperature on the dynamic behaviour of lithium insertion in graphite. (a) voltammograms (b) voltage profiles (isotherms) (c) diffusion coefficients, (d) exchange current density. insertion and diffusion of lithium in graphite in kMC model. Reproduced from Ref. 103 - Published by the Journal of The Electrochemical Society.

1109 3.3 Graphite Surfaces and Interfaces

¹¹¹⁰ 3.3.1 Possible graphite surfaces and their stability

As discussed above, investigating the bulk properties of lithium is key to understanding Li intercalation kinetics and (dis)charging rates in graphite. However, Li exchange occurs between the graphite surfaces and the electrolyte, hence a multiscale model needs to include these phenomena. Addressing the surface properties of graphite would improve the understanding of (dis)charging behaviours at graphite anodes and possibly suggest how to enhance the (dis)charging rates.

As shown in Figure 14 and section 3.2, graphite consists of multiple stacked graphene layers. One of the exposed surfaces is the basal plane or the (001) surface, which has been widely investigated in both the theoretical and experimental studies.^{76,210,234–236} In contrast, the non-basal planes attract less attention, due to their complicated edge morphology. Recently, experimental studies characterised the SEI formation and growth along the graphite edges as opposed to the basal plane,^{237,238} indicating the importance of the graphite nonbasal plane for facilitating Li intercalation.



Figure 14: (a) structures of the basal plane and the non-basal plane of graphite. The latter plane consists of different edges of graphites, such as armchair edge and zigzag edge. (b) topological geometries of graphite edges.

Thinius et al. investigated the stability of various low index graphite surface planes in-1124 cluding the (001), (110), and (100) planes. The calculations were performed using dispersion 1125 corrected DFT approaches.^{46,48} The surface energies of these planes were found to go in the 1126 order (001) < (110) < (100),²³⁹ indicating that the (001) surface (the basal plane) is the most 1127 energetically favourable. However, this plane does not favour Li intercalation, due to the 1128 high diffusion barrier required for Li to go through the carbon hexagon,^{76,210} as highlighted 1129 in the previous section on ion diffusion in Li-GICs (sec 3.2.4. Li intercalation of graphite 1130 particles must therefore proceed either via defects in the (001) plane or via the non-basal 1131 planes. 1132

The (100) surface consists of nanoribbons with a zigzag edge, whereas the (110) surface adopts an armchair conformation. The relatively unstable surface planes, such as the (100) plane, can be stabilised by various procedures, including chemisorption of oxygen atoms.²⁴⁰ It was found that the oxygen functional groups not only stabilise the graphite edges, but are also critical for the formation of the SEI layer near the edge, thereby preventing graphite exfoliation.²⁴¹ Investigating those non-basal planes and their effects on Li intercalation are therefore important and are addressed in the following section.

¹¹⁴⁰ 3.3.2 Surface Effect on Intercalation Energy

Understanding the nature of Li intercalation in graphite is important for optimisation of the 1141 anode material. As described above, Li intercalation in the bulk of graphite has been widely 1142 investigated.^{76,210,234,235,242} Experimental Li diffusivities in graphite have been reported, rang-1143 ing from $10^{-6} - 10^{-14}$ cm² s⁻¹.^{234,243–245} However, DFT calculations⁷⁶ based on bulk graphite 1144 indicate that Li diffusion coefficients based on the AABB and AA stacked graphite are around 1145 10^{-7} cm² s⁻¹ and decrease slightly with increasing Li concentration.⁷⁶ The variability be-1146 tween reported experimental diffusion coefficients arises from a combination of the staging 1147 dynamics and the anisotropy of Li diffusion (through versus into the basal plane). There 1148 is also a difference between the surface morphologies of different types of graphite, i.e. the 1149 proportion of zigzag and armchair edges and their surface chemical terminations, implying 1150 possible differences between the electronic behaviour and charge transfer kinetics dependent 1151 on edge morphology and termination. Therefore, investigation beyond the bulk properties 1152 of graphite is necessary to optimise the overall rate performance of graphite electrodes. As 1153 described in section 3.3, the basal plane is relatively inert towards Li intercalation.²¹⁶ The 1154 non-basal plane, consisting of different edge morphology, attracts more attention due to 1155 observations of Li intercalation and SEI growth.^{237,238} Uthaisar and Barone studied the Li 1156 adsorption and diffusion on the edged graphene system using DFT.²⁴⁶ The graphene edges 1157 were found to affect not only Li adsorption but also the diffusion coefficient. Narrower 1158 graphite nanoribbons showed faster delithiation behaviour than the larger sized graphene. 1159 due to the topological effect of graphene edges. This highlights that an in-depth knowl-1160 edge of interface effects is needed to understand Li intercalation rate and enable rational 1161 optimisation of the battery performance. 1162

From an atomistic perspective, the surface and edge morphology of anode materials were found to have a strong impact on Li binding energies.^{246,247} Through investigating Si nano-structures, Chan and Chelikowsky found that Li has higher binding energies at the bulk site compared to the edge, requiring a higher energy cost of Li migration from the



Figure 15: Structures of the zigzag-edged graphite (a) and the armchair-edged graphite (b). (c) shows the energy profile of Li adsorption in edged graphite. (d) is the spin densities of zigzag-edged graphite. The iso-surface value is $0.0002 \text{ e} \text{ Å}^{-3}$. Reproduced from Ref. 70 with permission from The Royal Society of Chemistry.

bulk towards the edge.²⁴⁸ In graphite anode materials, however, Leggesse et al. reported 1167 that the edged graphite systems showed remarkably enhanced Li binding energies and high 1168 Li mobility along graphite edges.²⁴⁷ Peng et al. recently quantified the edge effects on Li 1169 intercalation in graphite.⁷⁰ In their work, different edged graphites at dilute Li concentration 1170 were comprehensively investigated using DFT calculations. Interestingly, they found the 1171 unique topological electronic structures near the edges, particularly near the zigzag edge, 1172 induced distinct intercalation energies of Li in graphite. Figure 15c shows the Li adsorption 1173 energies at the armchair-edged and the zigzag-edged graphite, respectively. The adsorption 1174 energy, $E_{\rm ads}$, is expressed as: 1175

$$E_{\rm ads} = E_{\rm Li|Graphite} - E_{\rm Graphite} - E_{\rm Li},\tag{43}$$

where $E_{\text{Li}|\text{Graphite}}$, E_{Graphite} , and E_{Li} are the energies of Li adsorption in graphite, the pristine graphite, and one Li in body-centred cubic (bcc) Li metal, respectively. At the armchair edge, from the energy profile (c.f. Figure 15), the adsorption energy of Li is the lowest at the edge site (-0.38 eV). With Li penetrating into the bulk, the adsorption energy decreases rapidly to -0.24 eV at the sub-surface site and becomes -0.26 eV at the bulk site. The topological geometry of the armchair edge promotes Li adsorption relative to the 1182 graphite bulk.

At the zigzag edge, the edge effect becomes even stronger, due to the existence of the surface state which consists of $C - p_z$ orbitals emerging from the zigzag edge.^{249,250} Figure 15c shows that Li achieves a much lower adsorption energy of -0.66 eV at the zigzag edge site, indicating the strong binding of Li at the edge. The edge effect in the zigzag system is much stronger than that at the armchair edge and additionally penetrates into the bulk, indicated by the gradual decrease in magnitude of the Li adsorption energy from the edge to the bulk.

The zigzag edge displays completely different spin densities contributed by the p_z orbitals 1190 perpendicular to the graphene planes, as shown in Figure 15a-b.^{70,247,249,250} These spin den-1191 sities consist of the unpaired electrons accumulating on the edged carbons. The amplitude 1192 of this topological surface state gradually diminishes over a few bond distances beneath the 1193 surface. It is this surface state that interacts with Li at the zigzag edge and favours its 1194 adsorption. In summary, the graphite edges show stronger interactions with Li than those 1195 in the bulk. The effect is especially pronounced at the zigzag edge, strongly stabilising Li 1196 binding due to the topological surface states. 1197

¹¹⁹⁸ 3.3.3 The Surface Effect on Li Diffusion

As Li obtains higher binding energies at the graphite edge, due to the specific topological structure of graphite edges,^{70,247} it's worth examining the impact of those edges on Li diffusion. In bulk graphite, the diffusion barrier of Li jumping from one site to another is around 0.4 eV at the dilute limit.²¹⁰ Li, however, exhibits completely different diffusion kinetics at graphite edges in contrast to those in the bulk.^{70,247}

Peng et al. show the energy profile of Li diffusion from the graphite edge towards the bulk at dilute Li concentration, Figure 16. In the armchair-edged graphite, Li has to overcome an energy barrier of 0.43 eV to move from site 1 to site 2 and a 0.42 eV barrier to further move from site 2 to site 3. The direct jump from site 1 to site 3 has to overcome an energy

barrier of 0.58 eV and is therefore less favourable. In contrast, for bulk diffusion, Li needs to 1208 overcome a ~ 0.43 eV barrier to move to either adjacent site. The higher diffusion barrier at 1209 the armchair edge is caused by the compensation of Li adsorption energy at the edge site. 1210 At the zigzag edge, Li obtains two different diffusion pathways. Li diffusion from the edge 1211 (site 1) to the subsurface (site 3), where the diffusion barrier is 0.48 eV. In contrast, there is 1212 only a 0.21 eV activation barrier for Li diffusion along the edge sites (site 1 to site 2), which 1213 is much lower. This indicates that Li is extremely mobile at the zigzag edge, which can be 1214 verified by the stronger flux connecting the edge sites compared to diffusion towards the bulk 1215 (c.f. Figure 16). Due to the surface effect identified at the zigzag edge, Li favours diffusion 1216 along the edge direction within the first sub-surface sites, as the diffusion barrier (0.41 eV)1217 is still lower than the barrier to moving Li into the bulk (0.49 eV). Markov chain analysis 1218 was conducted in Peng et al.'s study to examine Li diffusion from the armchair edge and the 1219 zigzag edge to a bulk site 20 Å below the edge surface (see Figure 16c). They demonstrated 1220 that Li diffusion from the armchair edge to the bulk site is around one order of magnitude 1221 faster than its diffusion from the zigzag edge to the bulk, due to the strong binding of Li at 1222 the zigzag edge that generates a deep potential well for Li.⁷⁰ 1223

On the basis of these studies, it was shown that the graphite edges have strong ef-1224 fects not only on the Li intercalation energies but also on its diffusion kinetics close to 1225 the edge.^{70,247} The effect is pronounced at the zigzag edge.^{241,251,252} Thus much more slug-1226 gish (de)intercalation kinetics are expected at that edge, compared to the armchair edge. 1227 Strategies including promoting growth of armchair edge over zigzag edge during synthesis 1228 of graphite nanomaterials and tuning the edge properties by chemical doping to improve Li 1229 diffusion rate towards the bulk could be useful to enhance Li (dis)charging rate for graphite 1230 anodes.^{253–255} These studies can also offer some universal insights for investigating the inter-1231 face effects of other materials such as the cathode. Prior to Li intercalation into graphite, 1232 the Li desolvation process is also an important step affecting the overall (dis)charging rate. 1233 However, due to the complicated solid-liquid interface, addressing the graphite interaction 1234

with the electrolyte is an extremely challenging aspect for both modelling and experiment, as discussed in the following sections. We discuss the effect of that interface on Li plating and aspects related to the SEI in the following sections.



Figure 16: Li diffusion at (a) the armchair-edged and (b) the zigzag-edged graphite. The hexagons indicate lattice sites and the colours show occupancy probability relative to that in the bulk. The width of the lines connecting sites implies the jump frequencies. (c) shows the occupation probability for Li to occupy a site approximately 20 Å below the graphite edge, relative to the steady-state value after being introduced at time zero at the edge. Reproduced from Ref. 70 with permission from The Royal Society of Chemistry.

¹²³⁸ 3.3.4 Li deposition on graphite anodes

Apart from intercalation of Li ions into the graphite anode, Li ions can also deposit on surface 1239 of graphite in the form of metallic Li dendrites, which can grow during battery operation and 1240 cause internal short-circuits. Several situations for the deposition of Li metal on the graphite 1241 anode have been identified, as shown schematically in Figure 17.²⁵⁶ A "normal" intercalation 1242 mechanism is shown in Figure 17a. When the voltage of the graphite electrode drops below 1243 0 V with respect to Li/Li⁺, deposition of Li⁺ ions on the graphite surface, as metallic Li, 1244 becomes thermodynamically possible, as shown in Figure 17b. The thermodynamic criterion 1245 can be satisfied when the overpotential, η_{int} , is larger than the equilibrium voltage of the 1246 stage II to stage I phase transition ($\sim 85 \text{ mV}$). Deposition becomes kinetically feasible when 1247 the overpotential for the intercalation reaction (η_{int}) becomes larger than the intercalation 1248 voltage (~ 85 mV), so that the graphite voltage drops below 0 V with respect to Li/Li⁺. 1249

The overpotential originates from mass transfer limitations in the electrolyte region near the 1250 graphite edge, as shown schematically in Figure 17c. Li plating can be triggered upon local 1251 salt depletion in the electrolyte, $c_l \rightarrow 0$, if liquid diffusion is slow compared to intercalation. 1252 Solid-state diffusion between the graphite edge and the bulk, as shown schematically in 1253 Figure 17d, also contributes to this overpotential. Li plating can occur when intercalated 1254 Li^+ ions saturate the graphite edge $(c \rightarrow 1)$ and block further insertion, if diffusion from 1255 surface to the bulk is slow compared to Li insertion at the edge. A combination of both 1256 effects can result in Li deposition on the graphite surface. 1257

A recent DFT study by Peng et al. has shown that in a vacuum environment: (1) Li 1258 deposition is more favourable near the graphite edges rather on the basal plane, (2) the energy 1259 barrier for Li deposition at the zigzag edge (only) increases with the degree of lithiation of 1260 the graphite, (3) chemical doping of nitrogen can increase the energy barrier and can possibly 1261 suppress the Li deposition on graphite anode on the zigzag edge.²⁵⁷ More advanced models 1262 for DFT simulations in the presence of an electrolyte under applied potential (cf. (sec. 2.2.1) 1263 and Ref. 258)), have the potential to shed more light on the Li deposition phenomenon in 1264 experimental conditions. 1265

1266 3.3.5 Solid-Electrolyte Interphase

The SEI is an important component of the rechargeable Li-ion battery and is formed from deposition of the decomposition products of the electrolyte and solvent on the anode surface. The SEI allows transport of Li⁺ ions but blocks the transfer of electrons, thereby stopping further electrolyte decomposition reactions.^{259,260} Here we discuss aspects of the SEI related to our discussion of Li-ion diffusion energy barrier in bulk and graphite surfaces. A recent comprehensive review on the atomistic modelling of the SEI describes several other aspects of the SEI in detail:¹⁶

• Electrolyte and solvent reduction mechanisms, including: prediction of the reduction voltage for each solvent and electrolyte species, the effect of the electrolyte solvation



Figure 17: (a) 2D schematic of intercalation of a graphite particle. Three sequential steps take place during charging at the graphite anode: (1) Li⁺ transport in electrolyte toward the reaction site; (2) Li⁺ intercalation into a graphite particle (including de-solvation and migration through the SEI); and (3) Li⁺ solid diffusion within the graphite particle. (b) Thermodynamic criterion for Li plating (cell voltage, U < 0 V versus Li/Li⁺). The green and red arrows illustrate the required overpotentials to drive the insertion reaction at small current/fast insertion kinetics and large current/slow insertion kinetics. (c) 1D schematic of diffusion-limited aggregation resulting from electrolyte transport limitations. The green and red curves illustrate the Li⁺ salt concentration profile in the electrolyte. (d) 1D schematic of solid diffusion-limitation mechanism. The green and red curves illustrate the Li⁺ concentration profile in the graphite particle. Reprinted from Ref. 256, with permission from Elsevier.

structure, the effect of anode surface termination, and the dynamic buildup of thenanometer thick SEI layer.

• Modification of the SEI by electrolyte additives and prediction of new electrolyte additives.

1281

1280

• Correlation of the SEI properties with battery performance, including: the electron insulating properties of the inorganic components in the SEI, the ionic conductivity of the SEI components, Li-ion desolvation at the SEI/electrolyte interface, chemical stability of the SEI components, and mechanisms of SEI growth and battery aging.

1284

1283

• The use of coatings to artificially design the SEI.

One way to describe the SEI is via the implicit continuum models described in sec. 2.2.1. 1285 Applying their DFT + implicit electrolyte model on an armchair edge of 1634-atom graphite 1286 slab in contact with a 0.5 M LiPF_6 in EC solution, Dziedzic et al. calculated that a Li atom 1287 is 2.34 eV more stable at the graphite edge than in the electrolyte solution.¹³⁵ Similarly, 1288 Haruyama et al. found favourable energetics for Li intercalation from the electrolyte solu-1289 tion into the graphite edge.²⁶¹ They also studied the variation in energy as a function of 1290 Li distance from the graphite edge, as shown in figure 18. In Haruyama et al.'s model, Li 1291 intercalation is accompanied by an electron gain from the external circuit. This was imple-1292 mented using a grand canonical version of electronic DFT, where the number of electrons in 1293 the electrode can change subject to fixed electrode potential. Correspondingly, the appropri-1294 ate thermodynamic quantity to represent this ensemble is the grand potential, $\Omega = A - \mu_e N_e$, 1295 which is plotted on the y axis for several different constant chemical potentials of electrons, 1296 μ_e . Two illustrative cases include: (a) the potential of zero charge (PZC), which is the 1297 electrochemical potential of a charge-neutral Li-graphite system, and (b) the equilibrium 1298 potential (c.f. sections 2.3.1 and 3.2.2), where the net change in the grand potential for 1299 the intercalation reaction becomes zero. Haruyama et al.'s simulations estimate an energy 1300

¹³⁰¹ barrier of around 0.6 eV for Li intercalation into the graphite edge, which is close to the
¹³⁰² experimental measurements from impedance spectroscopy.²⁶²



Figure 18: Profiles of grand potential Ω as a function of the Li-position during Li-intercalation process at the interface between graphite edge and an implicit electrolyte solution. The simulation is performed at conditions of constant chemical potential of electrons μ_e (constant electrode potentials similar to experiments). Reprinted with permission from Ref. 261. Copyright 2018 American Chemical Society.

Another way to describe the SEI is via explicit consideration of SEI components. Shi et al. 1303 performed a direct calculation of Li-ion transport in the Li_2CO_3 component of the SEI,²⁶³ 1304 via DFT-based CI-NEB calculations (section 2.1.3). Two mechanisms for Li⁺ diffusion were 1305 considered, namely, the knock-off and direct hopping mechanisms, which were found to 1306 have energy barriers of 0.31 eV and 0.54 eV respectively, as shown in Figure 19. The Li 1307 self-diffusion coefficient was calculated to be 1.1×10^{-7} cm² s⁻¹ and 8.4×10^{-12} cm² s⁻¹ 1308 respectively. Estimating the formation energy of corresponding defects in the lattice of 1309 Li_2CO_3 as a function of voltage, the total activation energy barrier for Li-ion diffusion was 1310 predicted to be in the 0.67-1.07 eV range for the knock-off mechanism and in the 0.92-1.321311 eV range for the direct-hopping mechanism. 1312

The predicted values of the Li-ion diffusion energy barrier by both the implicit and the explicit models described above are significantly higher than that in the bulk of graphite,



Figure 19: Energy barrier for Li-ion transport in the SEI via (a) knock-off and (b) direct hopping mechanisms. Reprinted with permission from Ref. 263. Copyright 2012 American Chemical Society.

which is reported to be between 0.2-0.5 eV (c.f. section 3.2.4).^{76,210,211} This indicates a limiting role of the SEI in determining overall kinetics of Li-ion diffusion and the overall rate-capability of Li-ion batteries.

$_{1318}$ 3.4 C/Si composities

Use of anode materials capable of electrochemically alloying with lithium could allow higher 1319 energy densities than are possible with graphite. In particular, silicon, due to its high 1320 gravimetric capacity of 4200 mAh g^{-1} , has achieved tremendous attention as an anode 1321 material.²⁶⁴ Si has a low electrochemical potential 0.37–0.45 V vs. Li/Li⁺, which is only 1322 ~ 0.27 V higher than graphite.²⁶⁵ Si is highly abundant, cost effective and non-toxic.^{265–267} 1323 While pure Si anode materials are not presently viable, present day anode materials combine 1324 a small atomic fraction (typically 5-10 at %) of silicon with graphite to boost the gravimetric 1325 capacity of the anode.¹⁴ However, there are certain challenges in understanding the behaviour 1326 of Si and C/Si composites that are summarised in this section. 1327

The phase diagram of lithium and silicon shows five crystalline intermetallic Zintl-like phases: $Li_{21}Si_5$, $Li_{13}Si_4$, Li_7Si_3 , $Li_{12}Si_7$, and LiSi.²⁶⁸ However, LiSi is not accessible under electrochemical conditions, since it is synthesised under high pressure, and the stoichiometry of $Li_{21}Si_5$ is disputed, with a mixed $Li_{21}Si_5/Li_{22}Si_5$ phase also proposed.²⁶⁹ Under electro-

chemical conditions, metastable phases with compositions $\text{Li}_{15}\text{Si}_4^{270}$ and amorphous Li_xSi_u 1332 can be formed.²⁷¹ It has been proposed that a different reaction pathway between these 1333 phases during lithiation and delithiation contributes to the observed charge/discharge hys-1334 teresis in lithium silicides and C/Si composites.²⁷⁰ In particular, Jiang et al. found that the 1335 crystalline phase $Li_{15}Si_4$ is accessed during lithiation, but the lattice undergoes an amor-1336 phisation process during delithiation, with the latter step being rate determining.²⁷⁰ This 1337 limits the utility of ground state DFT calculations for understanding the Li-Si system under 1338 operating battery conditions, and is therefore a challenge for multiscale modelling. 1339

An additional challenge is the volume expansion. Upon full lithiation, the volume of Si 1340 can expand to more than three times its original volume, which means the Si electrodes do 1341 not retain their morphology during prolonged cycling or, even worse, some particles become 1342 detached from the electrode assembly.^{265,267,272} This volume expansion/contraction during 1343 cycling also leads to severe cracking and degradation of the SEI. It is for mainly these 1344 reasons that pure Si anodes are not currently commercially viable and must be combined 1345 with graphite. Several strategies have been proposed to change the morphology to miti-1346 gate these issues, including development of different Si robust nanostructures (0D or hollow 1347 nanoparticles, 1D nanowires, 2D film-like Si, and 3D Si structures),²⁶⁵ and the development 1348 of composites (Si/carbon composites, Si/polymer composites, Si alloys, and Si/metal oxide 1349 composites).¹⁴ While modelling the complex nature of the degradation pathways of the Si, 1350 Si-composites and their SEIs is presently out of reach of atomistic methods, these techniques 1351 nonetheless emerge as natural tools for high-throughput screening of different promising an-1352 ode materials.²⁷³ These approaches can also tell experimentalists the most promising part 1353 of the parameter space in which to perform more extensive, time consuming, and sometimes 1354 costly characterisation. 1355

A more comprehensive overview of the application of mesoscale models to challenging composite systems is presented by Franco et al., with the volume averaging approach highlighted perhaps being particularly applicable to Si and C/Si systems.²³² Particularly for carbon anodes in combination with Si or silicon suboxide (SiOx), collectively referred to as C/Si or C/SiO_x, it may presently be necessary to sacrifice some details of the atomic level description to enable these systems to be tractably modelled at either mesoscale or continuum levels. Regarding the dynamic and metastable behaviour described above, kMC would be a natural technique to bridge length scales and include different time scale dynamic events, as explained in a recent review dedicated to this technique.¹⁰⁴

¹³⁶⁵ 3.5 Outlook and challenges for anodes

Graphite remains the predominant anode material in most Li-ion cells, due to its suitably 1366 high capacity of 372 mAh g^{-1} , an operating potential close to 0 V vs. Li/Li⁺, and its 1367 compatibility with liquid organic electrolytes. Alternative materials that form solid solutions 1368 with lithium (including silicides) presently do not have sufficient long term structural stability 1369 to be used as the primary anode material, requiring them to be composites with graphite. 1370 The development of graphite-based anodes has relied upon not only understanding staging 1371 formation in bulk, but also upon the development and understanding of a stable SEI and its 1372 implications of that SEI for cell longevity and (de)intercalation rate behaviour. 1373

Advancements in developing all solid-state batteries (ASSBs) have resulted in additional 1374 research of Li metal anodes, as reviewed by Fang et al.,²⁷⁴ and Li et al..²⁷⁵ In this section, 1375 we have summarised the safety and degradation challenges caused by lithium plating on 1376 graphite anodes. The use of Li metal as the anode for LiBs and ASSBs still face similar issues 1377 regarding redeposition of metallic Li as dendrites and consumption of cyclable lithium.^{274,275} 1378 Many aspects of modelling the bulk behaviour of lithium (de)insertion graphite are well 1379 understood. As shown in this section, challenging aspects like quantifying the Li ion ordering 1380 with lithiation fraction can only be obtained by combining experimental observations with 1381 atomistic models. However, there are challenges with atomistic modelling in anodes that 1382 hinder improvements in capacity, rate performance, safety and durability of the anode itself 1383 and, consequently, full Li-ion cells. In addition, there are challenges with transferring insights 1384

from atomistic modelling in a scalable form to models on different length and time scales,while maintaining physical integrity. These outstanding challenges are:

• The role of metastable phases in the kinetics of staging behaviour. New theoreti-1387 cal frameworks should be developed to understand the connectivity between different 1388 phases and the effect of this on the path dependency of measurable behaviour like the 1389 OCV. These distinct pathways also have implications for mechanical degradation and 1390 fracture. A promising approach in this direction is the semi-grand canonical framework 1391 developed by Van der Ven et al., Van der Ven et al. describing layered transitions in 1392 cathodes^{9,231,276,277} that could also be applicable to graphite anodes and other candi-1393 date materials like silicides. 1394

The role of the configurational, vibrational and electronic entropy of lithium insertion.
 Longer length scales, i.e. continuum models, still assume that the entropy follows
 an ideal solid solution behaviour. The importance of configurational entropy to the
 phase transitions of lithium in graphite was highlighted in previous sections. ^{71,91,225} One
 promising extension would be to use the results from MC calculations to parameterise
 a phase field model, such as those developed by Bazant, ⁹⁵ Guo et al. ⁹⁶ and Bai et al., ⁹⁷
 with a more realistic Hamiltonian and thus include entropy effects in a rigorous way.

Regarding dynamics, kMC approaches with an empirical Hamiltonian show promise, ^{102-104,220}
 but are limited by the length and time scale of the properties that can currently be
 modelled. A possible solution would be to develop an effective cluster interaction
 Hamiltonian linking with a linear scaling DFT code, such as ONETEP. Parellelisation
 of the kMC calculations could be achieved by exploiting recently developed graphical
 processing unit (GPU) architectures.

Superior models of surface and interface effects are needed. This includes development of a physically rigorous version of the Butler-Volmer equation, which is valid for electron transfer but is conventionally assumed to be valid too for ionic transfer in Li-ion batteries.

69

The current models of the interface are too simplistic or represent an ideal situation instead of dealing with the complex reality of the SEI. A systematic coarse-graining approach involving multi-length- and multi-time-scale physics can help in understanding the complex nature of the SEI and its influence on performance of Li-ion batteries. Controlling and improving the properties of SEI is crucial to improve the overall rate capability of Li-ion batteries, as that interface is the bottleneck for Li-ion diffusion.

Regarding graphite, atomistic modelling can be used to predict systematic modifications 1417 to the edge morphology or the use of dopants on the graphite edge,^{70,253,254} or tuning of 1418 the interlayer carbon spacing²¹⁴ to enable systematic tuning of the rate performance. This 1410 approach has the potential to lead to more robust interfaces and strategies to tune the anode 1420 voltage and dynamics, thus tuning nucleation barriers and mitigating the risk of lithium 1421 plating.²⁵⁷ In this regard, it should be pointed out that decoupling the rate performance of 1422 different graphite edges is still a great challenge from experiment and therefore this finding 1423 represents a success for atomistic modelling. 1424

We highlight that there are still outstanding challenges regarding modelling metastable 1425 behaviour, volume expansion and degradation in solid solution materials such as silicides. 1426 So far, high-throughput atomistic modelling techniques have provided a predictive tool to 1427 suggest anode materials that are promising for more extensive experimental characterisation. 1428 However, composite materials such as C/Si and C/SiO_x , which are increasingly being used in 1429 commercial anodes, are presently challenging to model on the atomistic scale. In this regard, 1430 an extension to mesoscale modelling, such as a volume averaged approach as suggested by 1431 Franco et al., could be a promising way to model challenging materials such as composites, 1432 in which each component experiences different degrees of volume expansion.²³² 1433

¹⁴³⁴ 4 Electrolytes

1435 4.1 Introduction

Electrolytes are a medium for the transport of charged ionic species, i.e. Li⁺, between the 1436 electrodes.^{278,279} While the electrons flow through the outer circuit, an equal ionic current 1437 flows through the electrolyte to balance the charge. Electrolytes can be categorised into two 1438 groups: liquid and solid, both of which have their benefits and drawbacks. Liquid electrolytes 1439 are currently used in commercial lithium-ion batteries (LiBs) and offer high conductivities, 1440 but have safety concerns.^{280–282} Solid electrolytes are a safer alternative that are approaching 1441 commercialisation and can potentially reach higher energy densities.²⁸³ There are several 1442 key aspects to the design of either liquid or solid electrolytes in LiBs: their electrochemical 1443 stability window,^{2,284} ionic conductivity,^{285,286} electric double layers,^{278,287} solid-electrolyte 1444 interphase (SEI),^{288,289} and safety, which are all discussed in the following sections.^{290,291} 1445

Electrochemical stability window An electrolyte can be safely used within its elec-1446 trochemical stability window, which defines the voltage range outside of which it can be 1447 oxidised or reduced.² The electrochemical stability window is schematically depicted in Fig-1448 ure 20, showing the electronic energy levels in the electrodes and electrolyte of a battery 1440 cell. If the anode electrochemical potential, μ_A , is above the lowest unoccupied molecu-1450 lar orbital (LUMO) of the electrolyte, the electrolyte will be reduced. Conversely, if the 1451 cathode electrochemical potential, μ_C , is below the highest occupied MO (HOMO) of the 1452 electrolyte, the electrolyte will be oxidised. Therefore, the electrochemical potentials, μ_A 1453 and μ_C , should lie within the energy gap, E_g , between the LUMO and the HOMO of the 1454 electrolyte, constraining the open circuit voltage (OCV), $V_{\rm oc}$, of a battery cell, such that:² 1455

$$eV_{\rm oc} = \mu_A - \mu_C \le E_g,\tag{44}$$

where e is the elementary charge, i.e. the magnitude of the charge on an electron. The energy gap, E_g , for an aqueous electrolyte is ~ 1.3 eV, severely limiting the OCV,



Figure 20: Schematic open circuit energy diagram of an aqueous electrolyte. Φ_A and Φ_C are the anode and cathode work functions. E_g is the electrochemical stability window of the electrolyte. If $\mu_A >$ lowest unoccupied molecular orbital (LUMO) and/or $\mu_C <$ highest occupied MO (HOMO), the electrolyte would be thermodynamically unstable and its usage would require kinetic stability through the formation of a solid-electrolyte interphase (SEI) layer. Reprinted with permission from Ref. 2. Copyright 2010 American Chemical Society.

 V_{oc} . In order to obtain a higher OCV, non-aqueous electrolytes with larger E_q have been used 1458 in LiBs.^{2,290} A good summary of electrochemical stability windows of different classes of non-1459 aqueous electrolytes including (organic and inorganic) liquids, solids, ionic liquids, polymers 1460 and their combinations is presented by Goodenough and Kim.² Commonly used organic 1461 liquid electrolytes, such as 1 M LiPF_6 in 1:1 ethylene carbonate (EC) : dimethyl carbonate 1462 (DMC), have stability windows between $\sim 1.3-5.0$ V, while ionic liquids have stability window 1463 between $\sim 1.0-5.3$ V. A desirable property of solid electrolytes is their larger electrochemical 1464 stability window ($\sim 0.0-8.0$ V), compared to liquid electrolytes,² allowing them to operate 1465 within a larger voltage window and thus increase the energy density of the battery. 1466

Ionic conductivity High ionic conductivity (> 10^{-4} S cm²) in the electrolyte (liquid or solid) and across the electrode-electrolyte interphase enables a high rate-capability of the overall Li-ion battery.^{2,285,286} Generally, the ionic conductivity of liquid electrolytes is higher than that of solid electrolytes. However, new classes of solid materials have been found with ionic conductivity surpassing that of liquids (cf. section 4.3), known as superionic conductors.
The ionic conductivity of commonly used liquid electrolytes is several orders of magnitude
higher than that in the bulk of electrodes and the electrode-electrolyte interphase.²⁸⁵

Electric double layer During the charging of an electrode in contact with a liquid elec-1474 trolyte, excess charge develops at the electrode surfaces. This triggers the rearrangement of 1475 electrolyte ions in the electrolyte solution, such that counter-electrolyte charges accumulate 1476 near the electrode-electrolyte interface, forming an interfacial charge density perturbation, to 1477 achieve local electroneutrality at the interface. In the classical system of dilute electrolytes, 1478 electroneutrality is achieved by the formation of a monotonically decaying 'double laver'.²⁷⁸ 1479 The double layers in solid electrolytes cannot be directly observed experimentally, so mod-1480 elling can be used to rationalise their effects. Several models of the electric double layer in 1481 electrochemistry exist, such as Helmholtz, Gouy-Chapman, and Gouy-Chapman-Stern.²⁷⁹ 1482 Early models were limited in sophistication: the Helmholtz double layer model suggested 1483 charge screening by a plane of counter-charged electrolyte ions near the electrode surface, 1484 resembling a capacitor. In contrast, the Gouv-Chapman model screens charge via a diffuse 1485 layer of electrolyte ions, decaying monotonically to their bulk concentration value, where the 1486 electric potential will fall to zero. The Gouy-Chapman-Stern model accounted for discrepan-1487 cies encountered by including both a Helmholtz layer of counter charge, as well as a diffuse 1488 layer of electrolyte ions, as shown schematically in figure 21(a). These continuum models of 1489 electrolyte ions are also being integrated with quantum mechanical methods, such as Density 1490 Functional Theory (DFT) (c.f. section 2.2.1). Bhandari et al. recently implemented such 1491 a hybrid quantum-continuum model to achieve electroneutrality in simulations of charged 1492 electrochemical interfaces, based on a modified Poisson-Boltzmann equation (PBE).⁶⁶ 1493

At the interface between solid electrolytes and electrodes, a similar decay in charge is observed. However, in this case, the charge carrier is the charge vacancy. Maier discuss the theory of this decay in detail²⁹² and new continuum models continue to be developed for solid electrolytes.^{293–296} Swift et al. present a model for formation of the double layer in solidsolid electrochemical interfaces, based on the Poisson-Fermi-Dirac equation. The resulting space charge layer of point defects in a solid electrolyte material is shown schematically in
figure 21(b). However, this study only accounts for the effect of correlations between ions
by limiting the concentration of defects in the interfacial layer to be below a certain value.
At higher concentrations, screening of electrodes changes markedly in liquids, with a new

regime emerging when the Debye screening length is of roughly equal value to the ionic diameter. In this regime, charge is screened by means of exponentially damped oscillations of counter-ions and co-ions, in an ordered interfacial structure known as overscreening;²⁹⁷ a structure that has previously been observed experimentally for liquids.^{298–301} In 2021, Dean et al. became the first to propose the existence of a similar oscillatory decay at solid electrolyte grain boundaries.³⁰²



Figure 21: Schematic comparing the double layer formed at the solid-liquid and solid-solid electrochemical interfaces. (a) For the solid-liquid interface, excess electrons on the electrode are balanced by increased density of solvated positive ions in the liquid electrolyte. ϕ is the electrostatic potential and is mediated by the Helmholtz layer, followed by exponential decay in the diffuse layer (described by Gouy-Chapman theory). (b) For the solid-solid interface, excess electrons on the electrode are balanced by increased density of positive point defects in the solid electrolyte. Electronic band bending occurs in the solid electrolyte. ϕ_1 and ϕ_2 are the electrostatic potentials next to and further from the interface. Electronic bandbending is shown via the valence-band maximum (VBM), also known as the highest occupied molecular orbital (HOMO), and conduction-band minimum (CBM), also known as the lowest unoccupied molecular orbital (LUMO). Reproduced with permission from Springer Nature: Ref. 287, Copyright 2021.

Solid-electrolyte interphase The "interface" described above is basically a two-dimensional
 surface between the electrode and electrolyte. In LiBs, the electrolyte reacts irreversibly and
 decomposes on the electrode surfaces, leading to the formation of a distinct phase, several

nanometres thick, between the electrode and the electrolyte, known as the SEI.²⁸⁸ The ability 1512 to form a stable interphase, which is both ionically conducting and electronically insulating, 1513 is an important criterion for the selection of an electrolyte material. The electron insulating 1514 property of the SEI is important, to stop further decomposition of the electrolyte on the 1515 electrode.^{2,290} High ionic conductivity through the SEI is important, otherwise this can form 1516 a bottleneck for the overall rate capability of LiBs.^{16,291} While the SEI was originally discov-1517 ered in liquid electrolytes, its rate-limiting behaviour is now also observed in all-solid-state 1518 batteries (ASSBs).²⁸⁹ 1519

The two major classes of electrolyte materials, solid and liquid electrolytes, are discussed 1520 separately. We focus on the atomistic modelling of different types of liquid and solid elec-1521 trolytes and their battery related properties. For the liquid electrolyte section, this includes 1522 the bulk structure, diffusion properties, solvation energies, and activity coefficients of dif-1523 ferent solvents. For the solid electrolyte section, there is a particular emphasis on the ion 1524 transport mechanisms, material stability, and the electrode-electrolyte interfaces. Finally, 1525 we discuss the individual challenges and outlook for future atomistic modelling of both liquid 1526 and solid electrolytes. 1527

¹⁵²⁸ 4.2 Liquid Electrolytes

1529 4.2.1 Introduction to liquid electrolyte materials

The most widely used liquid electrolyte in Li-ion batteries is $LiPF_6$ in a solvent, which 1530 is typically a mix of two or more solvents, for example EC, DMC, propylene carbonate 1531 (PC), or ethyl methyl carbonate (EMC), in order to achieve the competing objectives of 1532 dissolution of a high concentration of salt, low viscosity, and high dielectric constant at 1533 typical operational temperatures.^{22,194,290,291,303} Cyclic carbonates (EC, PC) have a higher 1534 dielectric constant but also high viscosity, while "linear" carbonates (DMC, EMC) have 1535 low viscosity but also a low dielectric constant. For that reason, mixtures of solvents are 1536 often used to optimise performance in a specific application.^{22,194,304} However, in the last 1537

two decades there has been continued innovation in electrolyte mixtures, including ionic liquids³⁰⁵ and salt in water-based systems.³⁰⁶ This section will touch on both traditional and emergent electrolyte solvents.

¹⁵⁴¹ 4.2.2 An introduction to modelling liquid electrolytes

The modelling of liquid electrolytes for conventional batteries is a broad and diverse field. Over the past 20-30 years, atomistic modelling has helped to shape the fundamental physics of liquids, determining a new physical basis and validating decades-old pen and paper theories of concentrated electrolytes.^{307–310} Here, we focus on the development of liquid electrolyte models and the considerations needed when modelling these materials, before moving on to their applications in measuring different properties.

Atomistic modelling of liquid electrolytes can be broadly separated into *ab initio* and 1548 classical (potentials-based) Molecular Dynamics (MD) modelling (c.f. section 2.1.6). These 1549 are complementary techniques which can be used to aid each other. For example, *ab initio* 1550 calculations are able to provide information on the electron distribution, required for param-1551 eterising the non-bonded components of force fields used in classical MD. Classical MD can 1552 also be used to provide the starting conditions for DFT calculations. Ab initio and classical 1553 methods can also be combined in quantum mechanics/molecular mechanics (QM/MM) stud-1554 ies, where the larger system is treated classically with a smaller sub-region being modelled 1555 using *ab initio* methods. For example, a study by Fujie et al. used the "Red Moon" method 1556 to investigate the formation of the SEI at the metallic electrode.³¹¹ 1557

In this section, we first discuss the separate design and use of *ab initio* and classical MD methods, followed by their application to determine properties in the bulk liquid electrolyte. Finally, we discuss the application of atomistic methods to SEI investigations, from the perspective of the liquid electrolyte (complementary to the solid-focused SEI discussion given in section 3.3.5).

1563 4.2.3 Ab initio modelling of liquid electrolytes

Ab initio calculations on liquid electrolytes provide critical information that can be used 1564 to explain their behaviour in experimental applications. For many years, DFT calculations 1565 (c.f. section 2.1.1) have been used to provide information on the electrochemical stability 1566 of solvents.³¹² Modelling the electrochemical stability allows more complex effects to be 1567 decoupled, which is not possible through experimental techniques, and these models have 1568 aided the understanding of the functional form of the LUMO and HOMO, opening routes 1569 to raise the stability window by design. Computational models were further developed in 1570 2011 when Ong et al. used a combined MD and DFT approach to model the electrochemical 1571 stability window of several ionic liquids with a higher degree of accuracy than previously 1572 seen.³¹³ This methodology has since been widely used in studying the stability of various 1573 ions in solution, with many key studies being based on the initial work of Vuilleumier and 1574 Sprik.^{314} Here, the authors modelled the ionisation of sodium and silver using *ab initio* MD 1575 (AIMD), which was later extended to model fluctuations in the coordination shells,³¹⁵ and 1576 then to model copper³¹⁶ ions and the redox of molecular species.³¹⁷ However, the applicability 1577 of any such method is somewhat dependent on the solvent. This point was made clear by 1578 Lynden-Bell on the subject of the difficulties of applying Marcus theory to ionic liquids, 1579 where long range electrostatic interactions may become important.³¹⁸ This type of modelling 1580 is important, as single atom events cannot easily be viewed in isolation, experimentally. 1581

Ab initio modelling using DFT provides a parameter-free approach to simulating the 1582 properties of liquid electrolytes. For example, Ganesh et al. demonstrated the use of AIMD of 1583 liquid electrolytes, using the PBE-generalised gradient approximation (PBE-GGA) exchange-1584 correlation functional to calculate the statistical and dynamic properties.³¹⁹ They performed 1585 simulations of $LiPF_6$ at 310 K and 400 K in EC and PC at densities comparable with typical 1586 experimental compositions. They observed a spontaneous decomposition of $LiPF_6$ into Li^+ 1587 and PF_6^- and a coordination number of 4 for solvated Li⁺, similar to experimental observa-1588 tions. The plots of the radial distribution function (RDF) of Li-ion with the carbonyl oxygen 1589

of EC and PC are shown in Figure 22. The Li-O (carbonyl) near-neighbour distance in PC 1590 is found to be ~ 1.94 Å at 310 K and ~ 1.90 Å at 400 K, quite close to the experimentally 1591 measured distance of ~ 2.04 Å by time of flight neutron scattering experiments.³²⁰ The Li-O 1592 (carbonyl) peak for EC is ~ 1.92 Å at 310 K and ~ 1.90 Å at 400 K, which is quite close to 1593 that for PC. Comparatively, a classical MD simulation predicted a Li-O (carbonyl) peak at 1594 ~ 1.70 Å.³²¹ The Li-O=C bond angle distribution is shown in the inset of Figure 22. The 1595 center of the distribution for PC is at 140° which is in agreement with the experimentally 1596 measured value of 138°.³²⁰ Here, the distribution for EC is predicted to be similar to that 1597 for PC. Calculations using classical MD simulation also predict EC and PC to have similar 1598 distributions, though at a much higher Li-O=C angle $\sim 160^{\circ}$ for both solvents.³²¹ 1599



Figure 22: Partial radial distribution function of Li-ion with the carbonyl oxygen of EC and PC along with the partial-density weighted integral (dashed lines) which equals the Li-ion coordination number. In both electrolytes, the Li-O (carbonyl) distance is ~ 2 Å and the first-solvation shell of Li-ion has 4 EC or PC molecules, consistent with the experiments. The inset shows the histogram of the Li-O=C angle. Reprinted with permission from Ref. 319. Copyright 2011 American Chemical Society.

Perhaps the most enticing possibility regarding *ab initio* methods at interfaces is to study the liquid-electrode interfacial behavior. The physics of such a study are, however, complex and therefore trade-offs in functional choice and solvent model may need to be made, in order to make calculations feasible. Lespes and Filhol used an implicit solvent model to study the interfacial electrochemistry of lithium EC solutions.³²²

¹⁶⁰⁵ While AIMD is free from the effects of arbitrary parameters and is highly accurate, a

¹⁶⁰⁶ major limitation of this approach is the high computational cost, restricting the reachable ¹⁶⁰⁷ time- and length-scales to just tens of pico-seconds and between hundreds (conventional ¹⁶⁰⁸ DFT) and thousands of atoms (linear-scaling DFT approaches, c.f. section 2.1.2), resulting ¹⁶⁰⁹ in inaccuracies and irregularities in the calculations.

When considering the impacts of small length scales, the critical issue is the introduc-1610 tion of spurious long- to medium-range correlations of atoms and molecules. As liquids do 1611 not exhibit long-range order, the presence of periodic images that are located at exactly a 1612 cell's width in all directions introduces an unphysical correlation. This is observed in the 1613 modelling of systematically disordered solids in smaller cells.³²³ For example, Zhao et al. 1614 recently revealed that there is a distribution of different, low-symmetry, local motifs in cubic 1615 halide perovskites, such as tilting and rotations, which are only observed if you allow for 1616 a larger-than-minimal cell size.³²⁴ Beyond truncating the RDF to a shorter distance than 1617 is optimal (i.e. half the shortest distance between periodic images), this effect will also in-1618 troduce (normally small) inaccuracies in thermodynamic and dynamic quantities.^{85,325–327} 1619 These inaccuracies are of a particular concern in liquid electrolytes, as the electrostatic in-1620 teractions between ions gives rise to longer range interactions, even when the Debye length 1621 is far smaller than the system size.³²⁸ 1622

The short time scales of *ab initio* simulations can, particularly for more viscous liquids, lead to highly non-ergodic (fully-sampled) simulations. When snapshots throughout the whole trajectory are highly correlated,³²⁹ this can lead to problems for both dynamic and equilibrium studies.

Often, neither time correlation nor finite size have a significant detrimental effect on the reproducibility of experimental results in *ab initio* studies. However, in specific studies where they need to be avoided, or where a quantum description of a liquid electrolyte provides no significant advantage over a classical description, it is beneficial to turn towards far less computationally expensive potentials-based simulations, allowing larger and longer simulations.

1633 4.2.4 Classical modelling of liquid electrolytes

Classical simulation of liquid electrolytes includes classical force field-based MD (c.f. sec-1634 tion 2.1.6) and the related field of classical Monte Carlo (MC) (c.f. section 2.1.5). Classical 1635 MD, also known in solid-state communities as potentials-based MD, is a broad field which 1636 uses many different types of force fields for different studies. The development of force fields 1637 for ionic solids is described in section 2.2.2, whereas here we evaluate the force fields used 1638 for liquid electrolytes and the considerations for developing them. Historically, force fields 1639 for different electrolyte systems have developed at similar paces. Here, we use the example 1640 of the development of force fields for ionic liquids. 1641

Electrolyte solvents, from water to molecular solvents and ionic liquids, pose a challenge 1642 that is not normally present in the solid-state, specifically the need to model covalent bond-1643 ing. This is achieved by splitting the potential acting on each atom into bonding and non-1644 bonding contributions. The non-bonding component accounts for the effects of electrostatics, 1645 dispersion, and degeneracy pressure; and the bonding component accounts for the effects of 1646 covalent bonding. In classical modelling of liquid electrolytes, we are mainly interested in 1647 the behaviour within the electrolyte's electrochemical stability window (c.f. section 4.1). 1648 Therefore, the vast majority of classical studies model bonds with unbreakable, harmonic 1649 potentials. There are four distinct types of bonded potential: ^{329,330} bonds, angles, dihedrals, 1650 and improper dihedrals. These can be traced back to the parameterisation of force fields, 1651 such as OPLSA-AA,^{331,332} and are often parameterised from spectroscopic force constants. 1652 There are many ways of defining bonded potential types in available codes,^{113,330} though 1653 their discussion is beyond the scope of this review. Atoms which are subject to a bonded 1654 potential are often wholly, or partially, excluded from non-bonded interactions, though in 1655 large molecules, non-bonded intramolecular interactions are important. Alternatively, bonds 1656 can be kept rigid using a constraint algorithm.^{333–335} 1657

¹⁶⁵⁸ When developing force fields, generally, it is the non-bonded force field components, in ¹⁶⁵⁹ particular the partial charges on atoms, which are more frequently varied. A common model for liquid electrolytes is the OPLS-AA force field.³³² This is a Lennard-Jones potentialbased force field with an additional coulombic term.^{336–339} Further developments can be made from this base force field, such as the CP&P force field,^{331,340–342} describing a wide range of ionic liquid cations and anions. Some non-bonded parameters, particularly charges, were varied from OPLS-AA. The charges on the individual molecules are obtained from DFT calculations, in this case by use of the charge mapping algorithm CHelpG³³¹ (though other algorithms may also be used.^{343–345})

Electrostatic interactions are important when modelling charged electrolytes, as are the 1667 effects of polarisability. Often it is advantageous in a non-polarisable force field to scale the 1668 charge on each ion down from a value of $1e^{346-348}$ This accounts for the effect of polarisability 1669 on the strength of electrostatic interactions between ions, which is particularly important 1670 for transport properties. However, other force fields have been defined to account directly 1671 for polarisability.³⁴⁷ As described in section 2.2.2, polarisability can be introduced to a force 1672 field by the employment of Drude Oscillators (core shell model).^{330,346,347} This approach is 1673 computationally cheap and is core to the polarisable ionic liquid force field developed from 1674 CL&P by Schröder.³⁴⁶ A more advanced representation of polarisability can be provided 1675 by intrinsically polarisable force fields, normally based on the Fumi-Tosi potential.³⁴⁹ This 1676 method has been used for molten salts,³⁵⁰ ionic liquids,^{347,351} and lithium salts in molecular 1677 solvents.^{352–354} This provides the best description of polarisability in a classical force field, 1678 however, there is an associated higher computational cost, and a particular code, such as 1679 metalwalls,³⁵⁵) is often required to implement it. 1680

The development of force fields for metal cations has seen an equal level of discussion and interest. These cations can be slightly easier to model, owing to their relative nonpolarisability.^{347,356,357} They are frequently modeled as Lennard-Jones spheres to match the potential in the prevailing solvent models (SPC and OPLS-AA). For alkali and alkali earth metal cations, a wide range of values of σ (excluded volume) and ϵ (interaction strength) can be used, as the basic energetics associated with one of these force fields can be recovered for many pairs of sigma and epsilon values. The choice of which pair of parameters to use is
normally driven by which property requires the highest degree of accuracy for the targeted
study. ³⁵⁶ It is worth noting that many force fields used to modeled the electrolytes of specific
interest to us here, were parameterised for aqueous solutions. ³⁵⁶

¹⁶⁹¹ 4.2.5 Bulk Structure and Landscaping

For structural analysis of liquid electrolytes, analysis of the RDF is the mostly widely used 1692 approach. Modelling of structural properties in this capacity provide more information-rich 1693 data compared to scattering, especially in complex systems, and is less labour intensive. 1694 RDFs can be converted to structure factors by a simple Fourier transform into reciprocal 1695 space, allowing for easy comparison with experimental structure factors, ^{348,358–360} subject 1696 to re-scaling for the specific intensities associated with different atoms. This method has 1697 been used frequently for a broad array of electrolytes and has seen particular utility for ionic 1698 liquids, where the large, inhomogenous ion surface can lead to complex patterns, for which 1699 MD can provide explanation. Modelling of this sort of behaviour has been performed for 1700 aprotic³⁶¹ solvate ionic liquids,³⁴⁸ imidazolium salts,³⁵⁹ lithium carbonate solutions,³⁶² and 1701 highly concentrated aqueous solvents.³⁵⁸ 1702

The RDF is closely related to potential of mean force acting on a particle, however, the 1703 physical relevance of RDFs goes further than this. The mean force describes the changing 1704 potential landscape acting between particles as they approach one another.³²⁹ Information 1705 on the potential of mean force is exceptionally challenging to obtain experimentally, which 1706 is why modelling techniques are frequently used in colloids. As well as being generated from 1707 a RDF, the potential of mean force can be obtained by direct calculation by use of centre 1708 of mass pulling, umbrella sampling,³³⁰ or running multiple calculations with ions frozen an 1709 exact distance apart from one another. When modelling liquid electrolytes, this method is 1710 also used to study the approach of ions to an electrode, where the energetics associated with 1711 decoordination from the solvent and coordination to the electrode can be modelled. For 1712

example, Sergeev et al. looked at the approach of oxygen and lithium based species towards 1713 electrodes. ³⁶³ Here, the authors performed MD simulations of the electrode/electrolyte inter-1714 faces of a Li-O₂ cathode with an experimentally relevant potential in 1 M dimethyl sulfoxide 1715 (DMSO) solution of LiPF₆ salt. They find that oxygen anions are effectively pushed out of 1716 the reaction layer, making the second reduction of superoxide anion hardly probable, indicat-1717 ing the main cause of the electrode surface passivation is the presence of lithium superoxide 1718 near the electrode surface. Sergeev et al. proposes a way to suppress the passivation by shift-1719 ing the equilibrium $\dot{O}_2 + Li^+ \rightleftharpoons LiO_2$ to the side of separately solvated ions, for example, 1720 by using solvents resulting in lower free energy of the ions.³⁶³ 1721

1722 4.2.6 Li-ion Diffusion

Diffusion (c.f. section 2.3.3) plays a critical role in the operation of liquid electrolytes through 1723 its impact on conductivity. However, in liquid electrolytes its impact goes deeper, as the 1724 dielectric constant of liquids consists of both dipolar and ionic contributions. These two con-1725 tributions can be obtained by analysis of the dipole orientation and current auto-correlation 1726 functions using the Einstein-Helfand method. For example, Coles et al. performed this 1727 analysis on four liquid electrolytes (three in aqueous solvent and one in a common organic 1728 solvent mixture): aqueous solutions of LiCl, NaI, and lithium bistriflimide (LiTFSI), as well 1729 as the same LiTFSI salt solvated in an equimolar mixture of dimethoxyethane (DME) and 1730 1,3-dioxolane (DOL).³²⁸ Here, it was shown that for polar solvents, the dipolar contribution 1731 is nearly always dominant, with the current making a small corrective contribution which 1732 could feasibly be neglected (particularly for more dilute systems). For ionic liquids, which 1733 contain ionic species that can exhibit a net dipole, such as TFSI, both dipolar and ionic 1734 contributions would be observed. The effect of molecular ions having simultaneous charges 1735 and dipoles was explored by Schröder, who showed that even more thorough treatment may 1736 be required to observed the impacts of their interplay.³⁶⁵ These contributing factors cannot 1737 be easily/feasibly disentangled experimentally. 1738

The self-diffusion coefficient can be calculated from the slope of the mean-squared dis-1739 placement, according to the Stokes-Einstein relation. For example, Ganesh et al. calculated 1740 the mean-squared displacement of solvated Li-ion in EC and PC solvents from AIMD, as 1741 shown in Figure 23. For PC, the self-diffusion coefficient is calculated to be $\sim 0.7 \times 10^{-9}$ 1742 $m^2 s^{-1}$ at 310 K while the experimentally measured value of self-diffusion coefficient at 303 1743 K is $\sim 0.16 \times 10^{-9} \text{ m}^2 \text{ s}^{-1}$.³⁶⁶ For EC, it is calculated to be $\sim 1.0 \times 10^{-9} \text{ m}^2 \text{ s}^{-1}$ at 310 K, 1744 while the experimentally measured value of self-diffusion coefficient at 313 K is $\sim 0.21 \times 10^{-9}$ 1745 $\rm m^2~s^{-1}.^{366}$ At 400 K, the calculated diffusion coefficient for PC increases to \sim 3.7 \times 10^{-9} 1746 $m^2 s^{-1}$, while it remains the same for EC. It is notable here that the Li-ion diffusion in the 1747 electrolyte solution is 4-5 orders of magnitude higher than that in the bulk of electrodes, e.g. 1748 in the graphite anode (cf. section 3.2.4). 1749



Figure 23: Mean-squared displacement of solvated Li-ion in EC and PC. Reprinted with permission from Ref. 319. Copyright 2011 American Chemical Society.

Investigation of the diffusion of different ions subject to a field gives a sense of the diffusion rate of specific ions and also an idea of exchange rates of solvent molecules. This information can be obtained using nuclear magnetic resonance (NMR), however, atomistic models can provide more detailed data. Strongly coordinated solvents will have diffusion coefficients closer to the ions they are coordinated to, whereas less strongly coordinated ligands will have diffusion coefficients dissimilar from the coordinating ion.^{348,352,367–369} Examples of this behaviour can be found in the MD studies of Borodin et al., which looked at diffusion in

lithium solutions of both the common carbonate³⁵² and ethylene glycol oligomer solvents.³⁶⁸ 1757 For the common carbonate, MD predictions of the ion and solvent self-diffusion coefficients 1758 and conductivity were in good agreement with experiments, with approximately half of the 1759 charge transported by charged ion aggregates with the other half carried by free ions.³⁵² The 1760 self-diffusion coefficients and conductivity predicted by MD for the ethylene glycol oligomer 1761 solvents were also found to be in good agreement with experimental data. Li⁺ transport was 1762 found to primarily occur though exchange of TFSI⁻ anions in the first coordination shell.³⁶⁸ 1763 The 2015 study of Shimizu et al. investigated a number of different lithium glyme solvate 1764 ionic liquids.³⁴⁸ Here, the authors found that although MD was unable to yield quantitative 1765 information about the dynamics of the system, it could provide two important pieces of 1766 information: the auto-diffusion coefficients of glyme molecules in pure glyme are much larger 1767 than those of glyme molecules in glyme equimolar mixtures at the same temperature; the 1768 decrease in the glyme diffusion coefficients is more pronounced in the $Li[Ntf_2] + glyme$ system 1769 than in the $Li[NO_3]$ + glyme mixture.³⁴⁸ The study of Lesch et al. used MD to investigate 1770 lithium salts dissolved in aprotic ionic liquids.³⁶⁷ The authors found that the exchange of 1771 TFSI anions in and out of the first coordination shell of Li^+ was faster in pyr_{13} -based systems, 1772 compared to emim-based systems, and that the Li⁺ ion transference number was higher.³⁶⁷ 1773 In more complex solvents, such as ionic liquids, the nature of the solvent plays a important 1774 role too, for instance Borodin and Smith showed the effect of fluorination of ionic liquid 1775 cations on diffusion behaviour.³⁶⁹ This sort of study can be directly compared with pulsed 1776 field gradient NMR experiments of battery materials. This was done, for example, when 1777 Shimizu et al. studied a LiTFSI-based solvate ionic liquid, which had been proposed as 1778 a solvent for Lithium Sulfur batteries.³⁴⁸ The authors found the molecular behaviour of 1779 solvate ionic liquids to be probed effectively using a combination of MD trajectories and 1780 structural/aggregation analysis techniques. 1781

1782 4.2.7 Solvation Energies

Solvation energies in electrolytes have been widely studied and, though research focus has 1783 been on aqueous solvation of biomolecules, these techniques can also be used to look at 1784 solvation of metal ions with organic solvents. Dependent on the exact thermodynamics 1785 of the system, the solvation energies of ions may be obtained by a number of methods. 1786 Skarmoutsos et al. combined DFT and MD methods to look at the solvation structures of 1787 lithium salts in ternary mixtures of different carbonate solvents and showed that different 1788 solvents were found to dominate at different distances from a central lithium cation, observing 1789 a particular preference for solvation of lithium by DMC ions over PC and EC, as shown in 1790 Figure 24. Takeuchi et al. looked even deeper at the energetics behind the direct contact 1791 between cations and anions in solution.³⁷¹ The relative stabilities of the mono-, bi-, and tri-1792 dentate coordination structures were assessed with and without solvent, where water, PC, 1793 and DMC were found to favour the ion pair (CIP)-solvent contact. Vacant sites of Li⁺ cation 1794 in CIP are solvated with three carbonyl oxygen atoms of PC and DMC solvent molecules, 1795 and the solvation is stronger for the monodentate CIP than for the multidentate.³⁷¹ Such 1796 detailed analysis is not possible to resolve through experimental techniques. 1797

These are just a few notable studies on solvation energies in liquid electrolytes. A full theoretical description of solvation is given by Lazaridis.³⁷²

1800 4.2.8 Activity coefficients of electrolytes

The activity coefficients describe the deviation of actual electrolytes from an ideal mixture of substances¹⁷¹ and can be calculated using DFT+PBE simulations (c.f. section 2.1.1) of solutes in electrolyte solutions, as described in sec 2.3.2. The experimental value of bulk permittivity of EC is ($\varepsilon^{\infty} = 90.7$)³⁷³ and its surface tension is (0.0506 N m⁻¹).³⁷⁴ These values were used by Dziedzic et al. to calculate the activity coefficient of LiPF₆ in EC.¹³⁵ The solvent radius was set to $R_k^{\text{solvent}} = 10.5 a_0$, to approximate the size of an EC molecule, and the isovalue of solute electronic density, (ρ_e^{λ}), is varied to match the experimental activity



Figure 24: Local mole fractions (%) of ethylene carbonate, propylene carbonate, and dimethyl carbonate as a function of the distance from the lithium cation in the ternary mixture. Reprinted with permission from Ref. 370. Copyright 2015 American Chemical Society.

coefficients. A plot of the computed activity coefficients as a function of the square root of 1808 electrolyte concentration is given in Figure 25, along with experimental values from Stewart 1809 and Newman.³⁷⁵ Here, we see a good agreement for $\rho_{\rm e}^{\lambda} = 0.002 \ e/a_0^3$. Trends are also plotted 1810 from the linearised approximation of PBE, where the solvent radius is reduced to resemble 1811 the prediction for point charges from the Debye-Hückel theory.³⁷⁶ The thermodynamic factor 1812 can be obtained from numerically differentiating these curves. This is a novel technique of 1813 calculating activity coefficients and thermodynamic factors from hybrid atomistic-continuum 1814 methods. 1815

1816 4.2.9 Interfacial Nanostructure of Electrolytes

In sections 3.3 and 5.4, the interfaces between solids and liquids from the perspective of the solid have been discussed. However, the interface from the perspective of the liquid is also of interest. The structure of liquid electrolytes at metallic³⁷⁷ and charged dielectric³⁷⁸ interfaces will normally extend away from the interfacial region and can be observed prominently for tens of nanometers and, dependent on concentration of the liquid, can either be



Figure 25: Mean activity coefficients for LiPF_6 in ethylene carbonate at T = 308 K as a function of concentration and for different values of the atomic electronic density isovalue parameter which determines the extent of the accessibility function. Calculations with the linearised approximation to P-BE are also shown. Reprinted with permission from Ref. 135. Copyright 2020 American Chemical Society.

monotonic or oscillatory, as described in section 4.2. Spectroscopic and surface methods
used to study the liquid-solid interface are often indirect, requiring specific conditions for
analysis (e.g. transparency and smoothness), which often constrain the interfaces we can
study. Computational modelling provides a route to direct and data rich understanding of
the liquid solid interface.

Concentrated electrolytes and ionic liquids both adopt the characteristic overscreening 1827 structure at charged interfaces, including electrodes. This structure, comprising oscillations 1828 of charge decaying into the bulk, is commonly observed.^{377,379} Modelling these systems re-1829 quires an appropriate electrode model. While interesting information can be gained from 1830 simulating ions at an electrode with a fixed charge, for example in a high throughput study 1831 looking at structural changes with electrode surface charge, ³⁷⁹ fixed potential boundary con-1832 ditions will provide a more accurate description of the capacitance.^{377,380} interfacial struc-1833 turing of a liquid electrolyte, ^{379,381,382} and the decoordination and dechelation dynamics of 1834 coordinated ions.³⁸³ Though we note that, in light of a recent study by Scalfi et al., this 1835 field continues to evolve as more nuanced classical electrode models are employed, such as 1836 the Thomas-Fermi based model proposed by Scalfi et al..³⁸⁰ 1837

A wide variety of different electrolytes have been studied using fixed potential electrolytes, 1838 from ionic liquids to concentrated electrolyte. Both nanoporous ^{381,383–385} and nanoscopically 1839 rough electrode surfaces have been heavily used.³⁸⁶ A specific example of interest is the 1840 work of Borodin and Bedrov, where MD simulations were performed on dilithium ethylene 1841 dicarbonate (Li₂EDC) and dilithium butylene dicarbonate (Li₂BDC), in contact with mixed 1842 solvent electrolyte (EC:DMC) doped with LiPF_{6} .³⁸⁷ In this study, the authors examined the 1843 SEI-electrolyte interface and found an increase of EC and PF6⁻ molecules and a decrease of 1844 DMC at the interfacial layer next to the SEI surface, compared to bulk electrolyte concen-1845 trations. The activation energies for the Li⁺ solvation–desolvation reaction were estimated 1846 to be 0.42–0.46 eV for the Li₂EDC–electrolyte and Li₂BDC–electrolyte interfaces. 1847

1848 4.2.10 Outlook and challenges

Liquid electrolytes will likely remain the most prominent form of commercialised electrolyte for battery applications in the near future. This is partly due to their monopoly in the market and partly due to their low cost, which will continue to drive popularity. Despite the overwhelming success of commercial liquid electrolytes, there is still room for further performance improvements, with several key issues as limiting factors. Liquid electrolytes are known to be limited by narrow electrochemical windows, solvent toxicity, and material flammability/safety concerns. There are two potential avenues for solving these issues:

• Resolving these limitations within the confines of liquid electrolytes: ionic liquids have 1856 a large electrochemical window and high thermal stability, and their conductivities 1857 are similar to those of conventional organic solvent solutions.³⁰⁵ However, they are 1858 expensive and there are associated safety concerns.^{280,281} A liquid electrolyte alternative 1859 to this could be in water-in-salt electrolytes. Water-in-salt electrolytes are a novel 1860 class of electrolytes, which inverts the conventional idea of a salt being dissolved in 1861 a solvent, with a small amount of water being dissolved in a hygroscopic lithium salt 1862 to the point where a liquid is obtained, ^{388,389} analogous to the high concentration 1863 organic electrolyte solutions described by Yamada et al..³⁰⁴ These liquids have the 1864 advantage of being comprised solely of a lithium salt and water, which decreases cost 1865 and eliminates the toxicity and risk of flammability and thermal runaway traditionally 1866 associated with organic solvents. The high concentration of salt also leads to a greatly 1867 expanded electrochemical window of 3 V^{306} from the 1.23 V value for dilute aqueous 1868 solutions. However, the highly concentrated solutions in these electrolytes lead to re-1869 crystallisation of the lithium salt and low conductivity, due to the high viscosity of the 1870 liquid. 389,390 1871

1872 1873 • Replacing liquid electrolytes with solid or soft matter alternatives: despite the success of liquid electrolytes in LiBs, a number of issues have arisen that may prove

impractical to address within the grouping of liquids. Organic liquid electrolytes are highly flammable, leading to safety issues, such as thermal runaway, when deployed in portable electronic devices and EVs.^{17,18,391} These safety issues may have a low frequency of occurrence, but when used often by a large number of people, they become nearly inevitable events, as evidenced by EV and portable device explosions making the news headlines.

The use of liquid electrolytes also limits the compatibility with electrode materials and 1880 thereby limits the maximum energy density of a battery.¹⁹ For example, higher energy 1881 density lithium sulfur (Li-S) batteries are unstable, due to interactions between the 1882 liquid electrolyte and the electrodes.³⁹² Similarly, Li metal anodes cannot be used with 1883 organic liquid electrolyte solvents without additives,³⁹³ because of dendrite formation 1884 and capacity loss.^{394,395} Due to these concerns, research in recent years has shifted 1885 to looking at alternatives, such as solid and soft matter-based electrolytes.²⁶ Solid 1886 electrolytes are discussed in detail in the next section (c.f. section 4.3) and soft matter 1887 electrolytes are discussed in detail by Hallinan Jr and Balsara and Popovic.^{396,397} 1888

The design of the electrode-electrolyte interfaces affects the capacity and rate capabil-1889 ity in LiBs.^{288,291} Further work to design better interfaces that are compatible with the 1890 electrodes, thermodynamically stable, kinetically fast for Li-ion transfer, electronically in-1891 sulating, and which lead to minimal loss in performance, will be crucial to progress LiB 1892 performance.^{2,289,290} Atomistic modelling can help in this area by analysing the chemical re-1893 actions leading to SEI formation and predicting new materials which form a well-structured 1894 SEI, conducive to ion transmission.¹⁶ Further details of the formation and function of the 1895 SEI at the graphite anode are summarised in section 3.3.5. 1896

Liquid electrolytes are complex substances and are therefore difficult to fully capture in atomistic models. In recent years, computational capacity has expanded, allowing more complex models to be studied. Alongside this, new computational methods have been developed under the open source license, allowing research of these materials to become more accessible. ^{355,384,387,398} Future advances in computational ability, combined with improved
experimental studies, provide a framework for high throughput screening of electrolyte materials.

Developments in expanding the achievable time and length scales of AIMD will allow 1904 more complex models to be developed. However, it is still implausible that AIMD will be 1905 able to simulate whole electrodes/interfaces/battery cells for long enough time and length 1906 periods to achieve full ergodicity (statistical convergence). Therefore, methods which can 1907 provide long scale simulations are still needed. In particular, the emerging fields of fitting 1908 machine learnt potentials for liquid electrolytes,^{399–401} and more complex classical models 1900 which incorporate polarisability^{347,355} or bond breaking dynamics.^{402,403} This would enable 1910 simulations of electron transfer, bond formation, and the effect of ion and solvent polaris-1911 ability at larger scales and in greater detail. 1912

Atomistic modelling of liquid electrolytes does not necessarily require more computational expense to advance. Exploitation of underused physical methods to model liquid systems at far lower cost has been explored. One such method, classical DFT, has already been applied to model aqueous capacitors⁴⁰⁴ and confined ionic liquids.⁴⁰⁵ This has the potential to be coupled with electronic DFT (c.f. section 2.1.1) to model electron transfer.⁴⁰⁶

It should be emphasised that, for practical use, the interfaces between the liquid electrolyte and the electrodes are the major limiting factors in terms of performance, stability, and safety. Therefore, advancement through electrolyte design is crucial, where the critical obstacles discussed here could be resolved by the use of novel, solvents, salts, or electrolyte salts. Several articles discuss the challenges of this topic in greater detail.⁴⁰⁷⁻⁴⁰⁹

¹⁹²³ 4.3 Solid Electrolytes

1924 4.3.1 Introduction

Solid electrolytes have attracted considerable attention as an alternative to highly-flammable
liquid electrolytes, as they significantly improve device safety and have the potential to im-

¹⁹²⁷ prove energy and power densities, while also reducing the cost of synthesis.^{283,410–413} An ¹⁹²⁸ ideal solid electrolyte material should possess high electronic resistance, high ionic conduc-¹⁹²⁹ tivity, outstanding thermal stability, strong electrochemical stability, excellent mechanical ¹⁹³⁰ strength, and reduced interfacial resistance.^{414,415} There are three different categories of solid ¹⁹³¹ electrolytes used in rechargeable batteries:⁴¹³ (1) inorganic ceramic electrolytes, (2) organic ¹⁹³² polymer electrolytes, and (3) composite electrolytes.

Solid electrolytes were discovered by Michael Faraday in the early 1830s through research 1933 on the conduction properties of heated solid silver sulfide (Ag_2S) and lead fluoride (PbF_2) .⁴¹⁶ 1934 The use of a ceramic-based β -alumina (Na₂O·11Al₂O₃) in high-temperature sodium-sulfur 1935 (Na-S) batteries in the 1960s was considered as a milestone in the development of batteries. 1936 enabled by solid electrolytes.⁴¹⁷ In the 1980s, the Zeolite Battery Research Africa (ZEBRA) 1937 group developed the "ZEBRA" batteries using $Na_2O \cdot 11Al_2O_3$ as the solid electrolyte.⁴¹⁸ So 1938 far, the Na-S battery has been commercialised in Japan,⁴¹⁹ whereas the ZEBRA battery is 1939 currently being developed by the General Electric Corporation in the United States.⁴²⁰ 1940

In 1990, the Oak Ridge National Laboratory synthesised a lithium phosphorus oxynitride (LiPON) material,^{421,422} opening up the use of inorganic solid-state electrolytes in LiBs. Since then, a huge number of inorganic, lithium-ion conductive ceramic materials have been developed, including perovskite-type,⁴²³ garnet-type oxides,^{424,425} garnet-type sulfides,⁴²⁶ lithium super ionic conductor (LISICON),⁴²⁷ sodium super ionic conductor (NASICON)like materials,⁴²⁸ lithium-argyrodite materials,⁴²⁹ and Li-rich anti-perovskites.^{430,431}

Despite recent advancements in crystalline inorganic electrolytes, they are still brittle and therefore difficult to fit into different battery shapes. Solid-state polymer electrolytes (SSPEs), due to their high flexibility, can fit into any battery shape and present improved safety and stability features compared to crystalline inorganic electrolytes.⁴¹³ Since 1980, various high molecular weight, dielectric polymer hosts were investigated for LiBs as high conductivity electrolytes, such as poly(ethylene oxide) (PEO),⁴³² polyacrylonitrile (PAN),^{433,434} poly(vinylidene fluoride) (PVDF),^{435–437} poly(methyl methacrylate) (PMMA),^{438,439} and poly(vinylidene fluoride-hexa-fluoropropylene) (PVDF-HFP).^{440–442}

The ionic conductivities of most polymer electrolytes are significantly lower than those of 1955 both oxide solid electrolytes and liquid electrolytes.⁴⁴³ A possible solution to this limitation is 1956 to create composites by integrating nanoscale, highly conductive, inorganic, particulate fillers 1957 into the polymer electrolyte material.⁴¹³ This enhances the ionic conductivity and improves 1958 the mechanical strength and stability of the SSPEs, including the interfacial stability.⁴⁴⁴ 1959 Here, heterogeneous doping increases the ionic conductivity as a result of increasing inter-1960 facial regions between an inert solid phase, such as silica, alumina, or boron oxide particles, 1961 and an electrolyte.⁴⁴⁵ A wide range of inorganic solid composite electrolytes have previously 1962 been studied, based on oxides $(Li_2O:Al_2O_3, {}^{446}Li_2O:B_2O_3, {}^{447-449})$ hydrides $(LiBH_4:SiO_2, {}^{450})$ 1963 halides (LiI:Al₂O₃, 451 LiI:SiO₂, 452 LiF:Al₂O₃, 453) and sulfides (Li₂S:SiS₂. 454) 1964

Over the last decade, a limited number of candidates with high ionic conductivities (>1 mS cm⁻¹) have arisen as potential competitors to liquid electrolytes. $^{455-463}$ Figure 26 presents the ionic conductivities of most currently known solid electrolytes. 26

In this section, we review atomistic modelling investigations into the structure-property 1968 relationships in selected solid-state electrolytes: $Li_{10}GeP_2S_{12}$ (LGPS), lithium argyrodites, 1969 and $Li_7La_3Zr_2O_{12}$ (LLZO), belonging to the inorganic solid ceramic electrolyte type, and 1970 Li₂O:B₂O₃ materials, belonging to the oxide-based solid composite type. A particular focus 1971 is given to the ion transport mechanism in those materials, which is important for reaching 1972 high conductivities, a key property of battery materials. Finally, we take a more detailed 1973 look at the interface of solid electrolytes with the electrodes, and discuss the challenges and 1974 outlook for future atomistic modelling investigations. 1975

1976 4.3.2 Sulfides

¹⁹⁷⁷ There are a substantial number of computational studies of sulfides which largely relate ¹⁹⁷⁸ to a recent emergence of newly discovered crystalline sulfide superionic conductors. Sul-¹⁹⁷⁹ fides also tend to have comparatively lower intrinsic electrochemical and chemical stability,



Figure 26: Ion conductivity of several well-known solid lithium ion conductors, including glass and crystalline conductors. Reproduced from Ref. 26 - Published by The Royal Society of Chemistry.

which has stimulated interest in understanding the interfacial interactions within batteries.²⁸ The sulfide group encompasses a range of sulfide-based solid electrolytes, including glass ceramics,⁴⁶⁴ argyrodites,⁴⁶⁵ and thio-LISICONs.⁴⁶⁶ Some of the most promising solid electrolytes to emerge in recent years include LGPS,^{286,467,468} and the Li-argyrodite (Li₆PS₅X, X=Cl,Br,I)^{429,469–473} families of superionic conductors.

LGPS A study by Kamaya et al. reports that LGPS can reach high room temperature 1985 ionic conductivities of 12 mS cm⁻¹, comparable to that of commercial liquid electrolytes (\sim 1986 10 mS cm^{-1}).²⁸⁶ The authors also determined that diffusion in LGPS is anisotropic, where 1987 c directional motion is predominant over the ab plane, with an overall energy barrier for Li 1988 diffusion being 0.24 eV, with later reports measuring 0.22 eV.⁴⁷⁴ Using AIMD, Mo et al. later 1989 determined the average direction energy barriers of 0.17 eV along the c channel and 0.28 eV1990 in the cross channel (*ab* plane),⁴⁶⁸ with Xu et al. showing the Li migration mechanism is 1991 through cooperative motion, instead of the initially determined single hop mechanism.⁴⁷⁵ 1992 More recently, Adams and Prasada Rao predicted the presence of additional Li sites using 1993 MD, which would allow diffusion along the ab plane.⁴⁷⁶ These sites could change not only 1994 the Li occupancies in the c channel, but also provide a diffusion mechanism involving the ab1995 plane, opening up the possibility of cross-channel diffusion. The presence of these additional 1996 sites were later confirmed experimentally using single crystal X-ray Diffraction (XRD).⁴⁷⁷ 1997

More recently, Bhandari and Bhattacharya also investigated the lithium diffusion dimen-1998 sionality in LGPS by performing a DFT study of the lithium diffusion energy barrier, using 1999 the nudged elastic band (NEB) method.⁴⁶⁷ In this study, the authors took into account 2000 the fractional occupancies leading to variable c channel Li populations, variable chemical 2001 environments surrounding Li, and all possible migration mechanisms. The authors found 2002 that lithium diffusion is neither purely c directional nor purely along the ab plane, but there 2003 exists a correlated mechanism of motion along c - ab which critically controls the degree 2004 of anisotropy of Li diffusion in LGPS. The energy barriers for different mechanisms of Li-2005 diffusion, shown in Figure 27, suggest that correlated hopping has the lowest energy barrier. 2006

²⁰⁰⁷ Bhandari and Bhattacharya further performed a statistical average of all diffusion energy ²⁰⁰⁸ barriers, taking into account the formation energy of various Li configurations and predicting ²⁰⁰⁹ an overall energy barrier of 239 meV,⁴⁶⁷ which is in close agreement with experiments.²⁸⁶ ²⁰¹⁰ Thus, the DFT approach not only explained the overall diffusivities and energy barriers, ²⁰¹¹ but also gave insight into the underlying mechanism behind the fast Li diffusion in LGPS, ²⁰¹² resolving the discrepancy about the anisotropy of Li diffusion in this compound.



Figure 27: Energy barrier for Li-ion diffusion in the solid electrolyte, $Li_{10}GeP_2S_{12}$ (LGPS), calculated using the nudged elastic band (NEB) method. Reprinted with permission from Ref. 467. Copyright 2016 American Chemical Society.

Lithium argyrodites, Li_6PS_5X (X = Cl,Br,I), can reportedly reach ionic conductivities 2013 of up to 10^{-2} S cm⁻¹.⁴⁷⁰ While Li₆PS₅Cl and Li₆PS₅Br exhibit high ionic conductivities of 2014 10^{-3} S cm⁻¹ at room temperature, Li₆PS₅I has considerably lower conductivitives of 10^{-6} 2015 $S \text{ cm}^{-1}$.⁴⁷⁸ The difference of three orders of magnitude is surprising, as the identical crystal 2016 structures suggest the same Li diffusion pathways exist in all systems. Another intriguing 2017 aspect is that the conductivity trend runs counter to other families of solid electrolytes, 2018 such as LGPS, where larger, more polarisable and less electronegative anions are linked with 2019 increased ionic conductivites.⁴⁷⁹ 2020

Understanding which properties and mechanisms influence the conductivity is essential to obtaining higher ionic conductivities and improving battery performance. Material stoichiometry, anion/cation disorder, and doping, have all been shown to influence conductivity.

The effect of these can be difficult to deconvolve experimentally in many materials, as they 2024 are intrinsically coupled. This is where computational analysis can provide vital insight, 2025 allowing deconvolution of coupled properties and the roles they play in the diffusion process. 2026 A particularly interesting aspect of the Li-argyrodites is the diffusion topology, comprising 2027 of interconnected Li₆S cages, with anions arranged at 4a, 4c, and 16e Wyckoff positions 2028 and Li arranged over a tetrahedra, with sites labelled as type 1, 2, 4, and 5.480 Lithium 2029 mainly occupies type 5 tetrahedral sites in x(Li)=6 argyrodites, with occupation of non-2030 type 5 sites only recently observed experimentally.^{481,482} Computational studies, however, 2031 have previously predicted occupation of non-type 5 sites, showing lithium distributed over 2032 tetrahedral types 5, 2, and $4.^{470,483,484}$ 2033

Li hopping within these cages, while effectively barrierless, does not contribute to longrange diffusion. In fact, a combination of inter-cage and intra-cage hopping is needed, with occupation of non-type 5 sites and transitions between all adjacent site types, to achieve long-range diffusion. This is shown schematically in Figure 28, showing the connectivity between the Li tetrahedral sites. AIMD simulations have shown that cation and anion substitution,^{429,481} anion site disorder,^{482,484} and lithium concentration⁴⁸⁵⁻⁴⁸⁷ all influence the ionic conductivity.



Figure 28: (a) Possible Li diffusion pathways in Li-argyrodites, involving type 2, 4, and 5 tetrahedra for long-range diffusion. Reprinted with permission from Ref. 484. Copyright 2020 American Chemical Society.

²⁰⁴¹ The influence of anion substituent concentration on conductivity is currently uncertain,

with research by De Klerk et al. determining excess Cl in Li₅PS₄Cl₂, resulting in similar con-2042 ductivities to Li₆PS₅Cl,⁴²⁹ in contrast to research by Yu et al. and Feng et al., who concluded 2043 that excess Cl improved Li conductivity.^{487,488} Yu et al. determined the highest conductivity 2044 was produced by $Li_{5.7}PS_{4.7}Cl_{1.3}$ (6.4 mS cm⁻¹),^{486,488} while Feng et al. determined this to 2045 be $Li_{5.3}PS_{4.3}Cl_{1.7}$ (17 mS cm⁻¹).⁴⁸⁷ Feng et al., however, presented alternative, or coupled, 2046 reasoning for this increased conductivity. Drawing from previous studies, 473,489 they pro-2047 posed that the increased Cl content amplified the anion disorder in the system, which is the 2048 underpinning cause of the higher conductivities. 2049

2050 4.3.3 Oxides

LLZO Cubic Li₇La₃Zr₂O₁₂ (c-LLZO) has a high Li-ion conductivity of 10^{-4} S cm⁻¹,⁴⁹⁰ a high shear modulus of 59 GPa,⁴⁹¹ and the largest thermodynamic stability window with reference to lithium metal^{24,492,493} of current solid electrolyte materials (c.f. section 4.3.4). However, at low temperatures (< 150°C), c-LLZO is not stable and transitions to the less conductive tetragonal LLZO (t-LLZO) phase.⁴⁹⁴ Attempts have been made to retain the more desirable c-LLZO by Al doping on lithium sites, with some success.^{494,495}

Lithium dendrite growth has been shown to be a challenge in solid-electrolytes. For LLZO, dendrite growth has caused short circuits in the cells after relatively short periods.^{496,497} Cheng et al. observed this growth directly and found that the process occurs mostly through grain boundaries.⁴⁹⁸ Recently, Kim et al. confirmed these observations and investigated the use of an interlayer buffer, to restrict Li propagation through grain boundaries.⁴⁹⁹

There has been a wide effort to understand dendrite formation through modelling.⁵⁰⁰⁻⁵⁰² For example, Tian et al. used DFT to investigate dendrite growth through analysis of c-LLZO and t-LLZO bulk and slab surface energies, via the total density of states (TDOS).⁵⁰¹ The authors found that t-LLZO forms at the surface of bulk c-LLZO, even with Al-doping,^{503,504} and that extra states appear in the band gap for the slab structures, which do not appear in the bulk, potentially allowing electrons to be trapped on the surface of LLZO. Electrons localised primarily around Li⁺ and La³⁺ ions on the surface lead to the nucleation of lithium metal, which can result in lithium growth through grain boundaries and pores in the LLZO, eventually forming dendrites,⁴⁹⁶ as shown in Figure 29. This analysis was also conducted on LiPON, where no electron trapping was found to occur, indicating that LiPON could be a suitable coating to prevent dendrite and t-LLZO formation (c.f. section 4.3.4).



Figure 29: Schematic showing Li metal formation (blue) along grain boundaries and pores, due to electron accumulation (red) combining with Li⁺ as they move through the electrolyte. Reprinted from Ref. 501, Copyright 2018, with permission from Elsevier.

Gao et al. attributed the dendrite growth mechanism to the under-coordination of Zr 2074 present on some of the stable interfaces of LLZO with Li,⁵⁰² leading to inhomogenous Li 2075 depletion, which has been linked to Li metal deposition and dendrite formation.^{505–509} It 2076 is unclear whether the suggested cause by Gao et al. is complementary evidence of Tian 2077 et al.'s electron trapping theory or a separate cause of interface dendrite growth. However, 2078 the papers do differ on their choice of surface. Tian et al. used Li and La rich surfaces, 2079 which were determined to be more stable by Thompson et al., who used DFT to investigate 2080 6 different LLZO slabs for the (100) and (110) planes.⁵¹⁰ By contrast, Gao et al. drew upon 2081 results presented in several methods^{500,510,511} and performed DFT calculations on a wider 2082 range of surfaces, finding (100) and (001) surfaces to be the most stable. The findings of these 2083

studies agree that Li and La rich surfaces are the most stable. However, Gao et al. calculated the interface formation energies of the Li-LLZO interfaces using the CALYPSO interface structure prediction method⁵¹² and determined the Zr-rich surfaces to be the most stable at this interface.⁵¹³ Experimental observations corroborate these findings, also determining that the formation of Zr-rich surfaces to be a cause of interfacial degradation.⁵⁰⁸

Experimental measurements have suggested a non-uniform distribution of current on the 2089 surfaces as a possible cause of dendrite growth.^{506,514} Non-uniform current distribution pro-2090 duces random, local spikes in current density for short periods of time, leading to a reduction 2091 of Li at these sites. Squires et al. used DFT to model the electronic conductivity in LLZO to 2092 probe the importance of the surface current to dendrite formation.⁵¹⁵ The authors determined 2093 that at room temperature, bulk c-LLZO was found to have negligible electron/electron-hole 2094 concentrations, indicating that bulk defects are not a significant factor in dendrite growth. 2095 However, these models did not account for other forms of defects, such as grain boundary 2096 and surface effects. 2097

Understanding Li-ion migration is key to improving battery conductivity. Xu et al. 2098 analysed the Li-ion migration path through LLZO using DFT with the NEB method (c.f. 2099 section 2.1.3).⁵¹⁶ Two migration paths were observed, depending on Li concentration. Low 2100 Li_x (Li₅La₃Zr₂O₁₂) led to a higher energy, single hop migration path, whereas higher Li_x 210 (Li₇La₃Zr₂O₁₂) led to a lower energy, two hop migration path. Using potentials-based MD 2102 (c.f. section 2.1.6), Burbano et al. further investigated the Li-ion transport mechanisms by 2103 comparing ionic conductivity in t-LLZO and c-LLZO.⁵¹⁷ The authors found that the longer 2104 time scale of potentials-based MD allowed the observation of a large sample of diffusion 2105 events in both LLZO structural forms. Diffusion events in t-LLZO were less common and 2106 involved exactly 8 Li ions, which corresponds to the cyclic movement of Li ions around the 2107 12 octahedral and tetrahedral ring sites in t-LLZO. This cyclic mechanism results in no net 2108 long-range diffusion of Li and hampers the ability of t-LLZO to conduct ions. AIMD (c.f. 2109 section 2.1.6) investigations of the transport mechanism in LLZO have also been conducted. 2110

However, the shorter time scale led to some key disagreements about the transport mechanism in c-LLZO.^{517–519} Resolving Li-ion migration through LLZO experimental measurement is challenging, due to the complexity of the system coupled with the need to observe the processes during active (dis)charge. Here, atomistic modelling has provided insights difficult to obtain experimentally.

DFT calculations have determined that Al doping reduces the energy barrier for Li-ions to move between octahedral and tetrahedral sites, increasing the ionic conductivity.^{520,521} More recent work by Bonilla et al., using potentials-based MD, supports this conclusion, finding increased conductivity in t-LLZO, due to the Al forcing Li ions into previously inaccessible tetrahedral sites.⁵²² The authors also found that Al doping in c-LLZO led to a slight decrease in conductivity. They attributed this to the tendency for Al to "trap" Li ions close to the dopant.

Oxide Nanocomposites Due to attractive mechanical, electrical, optical, and mag-2123 netic properties, nanocomposite oxide materials represent a new generation of advanced 2124 materials.^{445,447} They often show enhanced conductivity, compared to single-phase ceramic 2125 oxides, making them suitable candidates as electrolytes for future ASSBs. For example, 2126 $Li_2O:B_2O_3^{447-449}$ and $Li_2O:Al_2O_3$ nanocomposites⁴⁴⁶ have higher ionic conductivities than 2127 nanocrystalline Li₂O, although B₂O₃ and Al₂O₃ are insulators. The ionic conductivity shows 2128 a maximum at about 50 % of B_2O_3/Al_2O_3 content. This surprising behaviour was attributed 2129 to the increased fraction of structurally disordered interfacial regions and the enhanced sur-2130 face area of the nanosized particles.⁴⁴⁷ The oxide nanocomposites contain three types of in-2131 terfaces, as presented in Figure 30 (a): interfaces between the ionic conductor grains (green 2132 lines), between the insulator grains (black lines), and between the ionic conductor and the 2133 insulator grains (red lines). The latter can lead to surprising effects in the conductivity of 2134 composite materials. In this case, the highly conducting interface region can act as a bridge 2135 between two Li₂O grains not in direct contact with each other, opening up additional paths 2136 for Li ions. The conductivity enhancement in the interfacial regions may have different ori-2137

2138 gins, e.g. the formation of space charge layers, an enhanced concentration of dislocations, or2139 defects, or the formation of new phases.



Figure 30: (a) Schematic diagram of Li_2O and B_2O_3 interface (b) Atomistic model of $Li_2O:B_2O_3$ nanocomposite. Reproduced with permission from Ref. 523 Copyright IOP Publishing. All rights reserved.

Islam et al. studied the interface of $Li_2O:B_2O_3$ nanocomposite, by modelling a combi-2140 nation of two favorable surfaces of Li_2O and B_2O_3 using HF/DFT Hybrid approach.^{523,524} 2141 After full structural optimisation, it was observed that Li–O bonds are weakened, while B–O 2142 bonds are formed simultaneously at the boundary between the two surfaces, Figure 30 (b). 2143 An oxygen atom from the Li_2O surface (marked by a green circle) is pulled from the surface 2144 layer towards a neighbouring boron atom of the B_2O_3 surface. This preference of oxygen 2145 bonding with B (or Al in $Li_2O:Al_2O_3$) plays a key role in generating low-coordinated Li. 2146 As a consequence of this dislocation, the coordination of a Li atom in the second layer is 2147 reduced from four to three. 2148

The defect properties were investigated in the interface region. It was observed that the removal of surface oxygen from Li_2O is responsible for the increased vacancy defect concentration in $Li_2O:B_2O_3$ (or $Li_2O:Al_2O_3$) nanocomposite materials. Therefore, the nanocomposites of ionic compounds (containing weakly bound and therefore mobile cations) with highly covalent compounds (with strong metal- or nonmetal-oxygen bonds) are promising candidates for high ionic conductivity. The model calculations showed that the most likely mechanism for Li⁺ migration was in a zigzag pathway, rather than in a straight line along a direction parallel to the interface plane.

The average calculated activation energy for Li⁺ migration in the Li₂O:B₂O₃ interface 2157 $(0.28 \text{ eV})^{523,524}$ is similar to the experimental values of bulk Li₂O (0.31 eV),⁴⁴⁷ Li₂O:B₂O₃ 2158 $(0.34 \pm 0.04 \text{ eV})$,⁴⁴⁹ and Li₂O:Al₂O₃ $(0.30 \pm 0.02 \text{ eV})$ ⁴⁴⁶ nanocomposites. According to 2159 the defect formation energies, the interface region of Li₂O:B₂O₃ nanocomposites contains 2160 higher concentrations of both Li vacancies and Frenkel defects than bulk Li₂O and Li₂O sur-2161 faces.^{523,524} Therefore, the experimentally observed enhanced Li mobility in the Li₂O:B₂O₃ 2162 interface region is thermodynamically and not kinetically controlled. The models proposed in 2163 this study allowed a direct simulation of the defect formation and ion mobility at the atomic 2164 scale, without any experimental input. They provide a deep insight into the local bonding 2165 situation at the interface of oxide nanocomposites, which is difficult to obtain from experi-2166 ments. State-of-the-art synchrotron techniques, like hard x-ray photoelectron spectroscopy 2167 (HAXPES), could possibly shed light on this challenge.^{525,526} 2168

2169 4.3.4 Interface stability

Experimental investigations of solid electrolyte interfaces are often challenging, making atom-2170 istic modelling a vital tool.²⁹ The interfacial stability properties of solid electrolyte materials 2171 in contact with an electrode are best described by the electrochemical stability window, de-2172 fined by Zhu et al. as the range of voltages under which the interface configuration, a mixture 2173 of electrode (Li) and the solid electrolyte, does not undergo a decomposition reaction.⁴⁹² 2174 It has been widely reported in both experiment ^{527,528} and theory ⁴⁶⁸ that certain solid elec-2175 trolytes have an electrochemical stability window with reference to a Li anode of between 0–5 2176 V.^{286,527,529} Mo et al. reported a 3.6 eV band gap from a DFT calculation (c.f. section 2.1.1) 2177 for LGPS,⁴⁶⁸ attributing the higher solid electrolyte stability observed to the passivisation 2178 phenomenon forming an interphase layer at the interface of the anode-electrolyte.⁵³⁰ More 2179

recent work by Zhu et al. has questioned this high stability window, using DFT to demonstrate that the stability windows, particularly of sulfides, are far smaller than originally
thought (Figure 31).²⁴

A smaller thermodynamic window increases the importance of the interphase layer forma-2183 tion. Zhu et al. determined that a range of solid electrolytes are unstable with respect to Li 2184 metal at low and high voltages, with the exception of LLZO, which appears to be kinetically 2185 stabilised at low voltages, due to an unfavourable reduction energy of -0.02 eV per atom. 2186 Any potential outside of the thermodynamic stability window results in decomposition into 2187 lithium binary compounds, unless otherwise kinetically stabilised. This is problematic for 2188 germanium- and titanium-containing compounds, as they form electronically conductive al-2189 loys upon decomposition.²⁴ This renders the proposed passivation process impossible,^{24,468} 2190 as this degradation process would be sustained throughout the bulk cycling, severely lim-2191 iting the efficacy of these materials as electrolytes. Such degradation can also increase 2192 interfacial resistance.^{531,532} Other solid electrolytes face different problems. As explained in 2193 section 4.3.3, LLZO forms the far less ionically conductive tetragonal LLZO at the surface. 2194 The Li-LiPON and Li-argyrodite interfaces were reported to degrade favourably, forming an 2195 ionically conductive and electronically insulating interphase consisting of Li₂O, Li₂S, Li₃P, 2196 Li₃N, and LiI.²⁴ 2197



Figure 31: A comparison of the voltage stability windows for a selection of solid electrolytes (green) and the binary compounds that often form upon decomposition of the solid electrolyte (orange). The dashed line represents the oxidation potential to fully delithiate the material. Reprinted with permission from Ref. 24. Copyright 2015 American Chemical Society.

Further study by Zhu et al. sought to investigate the mechanism behind the degrada-2198 tion/instability at the surface.⁴⁹² In order to probe these mechanisms, the authors calculated 2199 the chemical and electrochemical stability of several solid electrolytes (LGPS, LLZO, LiPON, 2200 NASICON-type, lithium lanthanum titanate oxide (LLTO)) as well as the equilibrium con-2201 ditions at the interfaces. Examining the cathode-electrolyte interface, using lithium cobalt 2202 oxide (LCO) as the cathode, a similar pattern emerged: oxides were found to be far more 2203 stable than their sulfide counterparts. However, LLTO and lithium aluminum titanium 2204 phosphate (LATP) had the best electrochemical stability against LCO. 2205

2206 Studies looking into the interfacial resistance have been conducted, ^{30,533–535} with the

main source of resistance attributed to the electric double layer, which, in liquid electrolytes, 2207 consists of a capacitance and diffusion layer (c.f. section 4.1).³⁰ Tateyama et al. used the 2208 CALYPSO method^{512,513} to find low-energy surfaces to probe the interface. The lithium 2209 chemical potential of these stable interfaces in the Helmholtz layer, corresponding to the 2210 negative of the Li ion vacancy formation energy, was determined. These energies correspond 2211 to lithium moving from the electrode to the electrolyte, with the vacant lithium sites becom-2212 ing a potential source of interfacial resistance. Okuno et al. use DFT calculations to compare 2213 the interfacial resistances of sulfide and oxide based solid electrolytes with LCO cathodes.⁵³³ 2214 The Li vacancy formation energy and ion exchange across various interfaces were calculated. 2215 It was found that sulfide-based electrolytes had a higher interfacial resistance, due to the 2216 presence of more sites with a low vacancy formation energy on the surface. The authors also 2217 found the interfacial resistance to be dependent on the orientation of the crystals at the inter-2218 face. Interfacial resistance is a major impediment to the commercialisation of ASSBs. The 2219 cause of this phenomenon has been elucidated through atomistic simulation of the interface 2220 and has provided direction to future SSE development. 2221

A study by Lepley and Holzwarth used DFT to investigate the interface energies between the Li electrode and the compounds that make up the interphase layer of the electrolyte.⁵³⁶ They defined the interface energy as:

$$\gamma_{ab}(\Omega) = \frac{E_{ab}(\Omega, A, n_a, n_b) - n_a E_a - n_b E_b}{A},\tag{45}$$

where Ω is the interface configuration of atoms, E_{ab} is the energy of the complete system, E_{x} is the bulk energy per for formula unit and A is the surface energy. Because the interface energy is intensive, calculating larger systems will give a converging value for γ_{ab} ,

$$\lim_{\Omega_s \to \Omega} \left[\gamma_{ab}(\Omega_s) \right] = \gamma_{ab}(\Omega), \tag{46}$$

where Ω_s is the atomic configuration in a sample of the interface volume. Because the

exact matching of lattice constants between interfaces is unlikely, a semi-coherent interface is considered, meaning lattice strain needed to be taken into account. Using the lowest overall lattice energy structure and explicitly accounting for the lattice strain, the most probable interfaces could be found. The Li/Li₃PO₄, Li/Li₂O and Li/Li₂S interfaces were found to be stable and the Li/Li₃PS₄ interface was found to be unstable.⁵³⁶

In response to the apparent poor stability of most solid electrolytes, many studies have 2234 attempted to simulate the effect of coating the electrolyte with an oxide layer.^{501,537,538} As 2235 discussed in section 4.3.3, Tian et al. identified LiPON as a suitable coating material for 2236 LLZO, by comparing the bulk and surface density of states.⁵⁰¹ The authors found no extra 2237 states on the surface structure, so concluded that no electron trapping would occur (the pri-2238 mary mechanism that they attributed to dendrite formation). Recently, Sang et al. proposed 2239 an artificial interphase layer between the Li anode and the solid electrolyte, composed of a 2240 $Li_{3a_b}N_aX_b$ compound, where X is a halide.⁵³⁹ This material was investigated computation-2241 ally by screening stable and metastable structures using the USPEX structure prediction 2242 software.^{540,541} The dynamic stability of the stable structures was found by analysing the 2243 phonon frequency spectrum by using PHONO3PY.^{180,542,543} The temperature-dependant ionic 2244 transport properties were found using AIMD (c.f. section 2.1.6). 2245

Phase diagrams for various atomic configurations were then constructed using cluster 2246 expansion, implemented through the Alloy Theoretic Automated Toolkit (AT-AT) (c.f. sec-2247 tion 2.1.4).^{80,544} Through these various computational techniques, Sang et al. found that 2248 Li₆NCl₃ has the most favourable properties for use with sulfide-based solid electrolytes, such 2249 as LGPS.⁵³⁹ Authors such as Tian et al. and Sang et al. have leveraged the insights gained 2250 through atomistic simulation to predict viable coatings for the SSE. This level of insight 2251 would be near-impossible to obtain experimentally, due to the inherent difficulty in probing 2252 interfaces and the inability to access the same depth of knowledge about electronic struc-2253 ture. These findings demonstrate the critical role atomistic simulation plays when addressing 2254 modern material science problems. 2255
2256 4.3.5 Outlook and challenges

The drive for the development of commercialised ASSBs has been intense, with the EV indus-2257 try at the forefront of promoting this.²³ Although ASSBs can offer high gravimetric energy 2258 density (250 Wh kg⁻¹) and volumetric energy density (700 Wh L^{-1}), along with improved 2259 safety over conventional liquid electrolytes, the slow ionic diffusion can impair fast discharge 2260 and charge performance. With solid electrolytes intended to replace both the separator and 2261 liquid electrolyte in conventional LiBs,⁵⁴⁵ there are still multiple challenges which need to 2262 be overcome for this to be viable. In recent years, there have been breakthroughs in the 2263 discovery of new solid electrolytes, such as $Li_{9.54}Si_{1.74}P_{1.44}S_{11.7}Cl_{0.3}$, ⁵⁴⁶ which exhibit ionic 2264 conductivity competitive with that of organic liquid electrolytes. The improved performance 2265 of these materials is enabled by interfacial coatings or buffer layers and micro-structure 2266 engineering solutions at the electrode/electrolyte interfaces.⁵⁴⁷ 2267

ASSBs are currently not capable of reliable cycling at current densities > 0.6 mA cm⁻².^{411,548} The current density and stability is limited by: poor electrode/electrolyte physical contact, leading to particle cracking and interface delamination, formation and propagation of Li dendrites, chemical and electrochemical stability, and high interfacial resistance.⁴¹¹ There are several critical issues related to the pairing of solid electrolytes with cathode and anode materials, which need to be addressed for long-term battery operation:

• The limited system sizes of atomistic modelling are not sufficient to capture lattice relaxation, which would allow a coherent (completely matched) interface to form. This amplifies the effects of lattice strain in the model, particularly in cases where periodic boundary conditions are used.⁵³⁶ The lattice strain energy can be calculated and factored into bulk scale calculations, but it is not as accurate as explicitly calculating dislocation defects that naturally relieve lattice strain.^{549,550}

• Dendrite formation has been a notable problem for even the most physically robust electrolytes (c.f. section 4.3.3). Modelling of dendrite formation mechanisms has yielded some contradictory results, due to incomplete models of the interface. ⁵⁰⁰⁻⁵⁰² However,
a more detailed understanding requires modelling of larger systems, encompassing the
interface and bulk regions of both materials. This incurs a high computational cost
not currently reachable through electronic structure methods methods. Further development of the linear-scaling DFT approach (c.f. section 2.1.2) may allow a more
complete, multiscale approach.

• The system size limitations in DFT modelling also hinder the modelling of the full electric double layer, which is also applicable to liquid electrolytes. Comparatively, in solid electrolytes the double layer is less understood. For example, Tateyama et al. were only able to successfully model the initial capacitance layer at the interface (Helmholtz layer).³⁰

 Interfacial resistance presents an interesting challenge, as it can be introduced through multiple mechanisms: ⁵³⁵ electric double layer, ³⁰ surface crystal orientation, ⁵³³ and production issues, such as poor wettability. ⁵³⁴ Strong collaboration between theorists and experimentalists will be needed, in order to make informed improvements to current interfacial structures.

The interface is the primary source of dendrite formation, lattice mismatch, and inter-2298 facial resistance in solid electrolytes. The interface also presents opportunities for atomistic 2299 modelling, with the growing popularity of coatings that try to address the shortcomings of 2300 popular solid electrolytes.^{29,499,551–564} For example, Tian et al.'s solution to dendrite growth 2301 in LLZO by utilising a LiPON coating 501 (c.f. section 4.3.3). Understanding how effective 2302 coatings are at addressing the aforementioned issues is essential.^{501,537,538} A very recent re-2303 view by Kim et al. presents a detailed insight into the challenges and future prospects of 2304 solid-state Li-metal batteries, which we have touched upon here.⁵⁴⁷ 2305

2306 5 Cathodes

2307 5.1 Introduction

As mentioned in our Introduction (section 1), lithium-ion batteries (LiBs) became promising 2308 applications in 1979 when Goodenough and Mizushima successfully demonstrated LiCoO₂ 2309 as a cathode.⁵⁶⁵ Since then, LiBs have become instrumental in portable electronics, such 2310 as mobile phones, and electric vehicles, ^{566–570} largely attributed to their high energy den-2311 sity.^{285,412,417,571–579} Due to the high abundance and low material cost, sodium-ion batteries 2312 have also received increased attention, especially for grid storage applications.^{580–584} Re-2313 gardless of the application, the discovery of new materials and the optimisation of current 2314 chemistries for improved performance is crucial for the next generation of rechargeable bat-2315 teries. With that in mind, it is known that the energy density of the cathode material is the 2316 limiting factor in improving battery performance, thus current research is largely focused 2317 on exploring cathode chemistries. These include layered oxides ($LiMO_2$, M=Co,Mn,Ni), 2318 spinel oxides (LiM_2O_4), olivine phosphates ($LiFePO_4$), disordered rock-salts, (Li_2MnO_2F), 2319 and other compounds, such as silicates.^{585,586} 2320

Layered transition metal (TM) oxides ($LiMO_2$, M=Co,Mn,Ni,etc.) are commonly con-2321 sidered to be the first generation of cathode materials in commercial LiBs. These materials 2322 possess a theoretical specific capacity of 270 mAh g^{-1} . However, their practical capacity is 2323 generally limited to below 200 mAh g^{-1} .⁵⁸⁷ LiCoO₂ held high capacities but the material was 2324 problematic due to capacity fading, low abundance, and the high cost of cobalt and geopolit-2325 ical issues, including ethical concerns, making large scale applications impractical.⁵⁸⁸ There 2326 is also considerable instability in the LiCoO₂ structure, caused by the extraction of Li during 2327 cycling, which results in undesirable phase transitions from O3-type to O6-type $\text{Li}_x \text{CoO}_2$ and 2328 O1-type CoO_2 .^{589,590} Other layered oxides also pose their own challenges, such as $Li_x NiO_2$ 2329 presenting capacity fade and poor safety, ⁵⁹¹ and $Li_xMn_2O_4$ presenting low capacity. ⁵⁹² An 2330 emerging alternative to solve some of these challenges is using a combination of the TMs. In 2331

2332 2000, Paulsen et al. presented $\text{Li}_{2/3}[\text{Ni}_{1/3}\text{Mn}_{2/3}]O_2$, ^{593,594} with $\text{Li}[\text{Ni}_x\text{Mn}_{1-2x}\text{Co}_z]O_2$ (NMC) 2333 presented by the authors in 2001. ⁵⁹⁵ Partially replacing Co in LiCoO₂ with Ni and Mn to 2334 obtain layered $\text{Li}[\text{Ni}_x\text{Mn}_y\text{Co}_z]O_2$, ⁵⁶⁶ where x + y + z = 1, shows improved electrochemical 2335 performance, while also reducing material cost and improving stability. ⁵⁹⁶ These layered ox-2336 ides are commonly termed as NMC, with the subsequent numbering relating to the ratio 2337 between the cations.

A huge benefit of combining these TMs is the ability to tune the TM composition to 2338 optimise aspects including capacity, (dis)charging rate, electrochemical stability, and lifetime, 2339 with the potential of reaching capacities > 220 mAh g^{-1} .⁵⁹⁷ Some NMC compositions are 2340 already used commercially, with industry focus shifting from NMC111 to higher Ni containing 2341 compositions including NMC442, NMC532, and NMC622.⁵⁹⁸ These compositions, however, 2342 still contain 20 % or more Co. A great deal of research is working towards reducing the Co 2343 content even further, with compositions such as NMC811 ($Li[Ni_{0.8}Mn_{0.1}Co_{0.1}]O_2$) showing 2344 promise as future commercial materials for applications, such as in long-range electric vehicles 2345 (EVs).⁵⁹⁹ These Ni-rich NMC compositions are also considered to be the cathode of choice 2346 for future all-solid-state LiBs.⁵⁸⁷ 2347

Recently, research into further improving the capacity of these materials by inserting 2348 lithium into the TM cation sites has attracted considerable attention. This has lead to 2349 a new generation of cathode materials termed "Li-rich" or lithium excess. The increased 2350 capacities of these materials arises from invoking redox chemistry on both the TM and oxide 2351 ions, as opposed to just TM ions in traditional oxide-based intercalation compounds.^{600–608} 2352 These Li-rich cathodes, including $\text{Li}_{1+x}\text{Ni}_y\text{Co}_z\text{Mn}_{(1-x-y-z)}\text{O}_2$ layered oxide, can reach high 2353 capacities of > 300 mAh g⁻¹. However, synthesis of these materials has proven to be difficult 2354 and work is ongoing to improve synthesis techniques.⁶⁰⁹ 2355

There has also been growing interest in disordered intercalation structures, especially disordered rock-salt structures. They were initially disregarded as cathodes, as their structure appeared to limit lithium diffusion. However, recent research has shown that lithium

diffusion can be facile in some disordered materials, provided that there is enough of a 2359 lithium excess to allow the formation of an uninterrupted percolating network of channels 2360 involving no face-sharing TM ions.^{601,610,611} There have been several examples reported, 2361 $including \ Li_{1.2} Ni_{0.33} Ti_{0.33} Mo_{0.13} O_2, {}^{611} \ Li_{1.2} Ti_{0.4} Mn_{0.4} O_2, {}^{612} \ Li_4 Mn_2 O_5, {}^{613-615} \ Li_3 NbO_4 - based O_4 - based O$ 2362 systems, $^{616-618}$ and oxyfluorides, where some of the anion sites are occupied by F⁻ rather than 2363 O^2- , such as Li_2MnO_2F , $^{619-621}Li_2VO_2F$, $^{622-628}$ and $Li_2Mn_{2/3}Nb_{1/3}O_2F$. 629 These materials 2364 can be difficult to synthesise, however, as Mn-rich 3D TM compounds tend to form ordered 2365 phases, such as LiMnO₂ or Li₂MnO₃, high energy mechano-chemical ball-milling methods 2366 have been utilised to counter this.^{613,620,630} These materials are able to reach very high en-2367 ergy storage capacities of 300 mAh g^{-1} ,⁶³¹ which is attributed to the ability to perform both 2368 cationic and anionic redox.^{628,631,632} These materials typically show less first cycle hysteresis 2369 than other Li-rich compounds, thought to be because the structure already resembles that 2370 of the Li-rich materials after they undergo cation disorder on cycling. 2371

Knowledge of the broad structural and electrochemical properties of cathode materials 2372 can be obtained from various experimental methods. However, detailed insight into, for 2373 example, TM configurations, vibrational and thermal properties, and atomistic diffusion 2374 mechanisms, is challenging and, in some cases, not resolvable using experimental techniques. 2375 This is where atomistic modelling can provide greater insight. In this section, we explore 2376 a range of cathode material properties, using several Li-ion materials, to highlight different 2377 properties and the considerations needed to gain the most desirable electrochemical perfor-2378 mance. We describe which atomistic modelling methods are used to investigate the discussed 2379 properties and the importance of modelling in this context. Using a range of promising cath-2380 ode materials (layered oxides, spinel oxides, polyanions, and disordered rock-salt oxides and 2381 oxyfluorides) to aid in the discussion, we first look at the different cathode crystal structures 2382 and the effects of micro-structuring. We then discuss some of the bulk material properties, 2383 including ion diffusion, redox and electronic properties, TM ordering, and vibration and ther-2384 mal properties. Finally, we consider the surfaces and interfaces of these cathode materials, 2385

²³⁸⁶ with an outlook to current and future challenges in the atomistic modelling of cathodes.

2387 5.2 Bulk Properties

2388 5.2.1 Crystal Structure and Micro-Structure

Crystal structure. Cathode materials consist of a range of different crystal structures, with 2389 some of the most promising LiCoO₂ based materials adopting the α -NaFeO₂ structure, with 2390 alternating layers of $[CoO_2]^-$ and Li⁺. In LiBs, the cathode is a limiting factor, as the amount 2391 of lithium that can be reversibly extracted and re-inserted (cycled) directly influences the bat-2392 tery capacity, with the Fermi energy linked to the cell voltage.⁵⁸⁶ Thermo-chemical stability 2393 and high energy density are also important considerations, with several promising candidates 2394 for future battery materials. These include mixed-metal layered oxides (NMC), spinel oxides 2395 $(LiMn_2O_4)$, polyanion materials $(LiFePO_4, {}^{412,567,571,579} Li_2FeSiO_4, {}^{633-635} LiFeSO_4F^{636})$, and 2396 disordered rock-salt oxides and oxyfluorides ($Li_2MnO_2F^{619,628,631,632,637}$). The crystal struc-2397 tures of these cathode materials are presented in Figures 32 and 33, where these materials 2398 are described in more detail. 2399



Figure 32: Representative crystal structures of β_{II} -Li₂FeSiO₄, tavorite-type LiFeSO₄F, and disordered rock-salt Li₂MnO₂F cathode materials for lithium-ion batteries. Li⁺ ions are shown in green spheres, O in red, Mn in mauve, and F in grey. Fe–O polyhedra are shown in brown, SiO₄ tetrahedra in yellow, and SO₄ tetrahedra in grey.

Some TM oxides are stable in various structural forms, such as lithium manganese oxide (LMO), which has been synthesised with layered,⁶³⁸ spinel,⁶³⁹ and rock-salt structures.⁶⁴⁰

For intercalation-type cathodes used in LiBs, the structural framework is expected to remain 2402 relatively unchanged, with only small changes from lattice expansion/contraction. However, 2403 phase transitions can occur during the cycling process. For example, during cycling, a phase 2404 transition can occur from the $LiMn_2O_4$ spinel structure to the $LiMnO_2$ rock-salt structure, 2405 partially due to oxygen evolution.⁶⁴¹ Phase transitions between layered and spinel struc-2406 tures are also widely observed.⁶⁴² For example, Reed et al. investigated the layered to spinel 2407 phase transitions in $\text{Li}_{x}\text{MnO}_{2}$ using Density Functional Theory (DFT) modelling (c.f. sec-2408 tion 2.1.1).⁶⁴³ Their investigation determined that partially lithiated layered $\text{Li}_x \text{MnO}_2$ tran-2409 sitions to spinel in a two-stage process. Firstly, a large percent of Mn and Li ions quickly 2410 occupy tetrahedral sites, to form a meta-stable intermediate. Then, a more complex, coordi-2411 nated rearrangement of Mn and Li occurs to form spinel. Interestingly, this behaviour is in 2412 contrast to $Li_x CoO_2$ and understanding the reasons for this could prove useful for creating 2413 Mn-based cathode materials. 2414

Micro-Structuring. It is clear that control over bulk structure has an impact on the 2415 material's performance, as many properties are dependent on shape and size.⁶⁴⁴ The struc-2416 tural and micro-structural properties of a material are also vital to the cycling stability of a 2417 cathode. For example, reducing the particle size of $LiFePO_4$ to the nanometre scale is shown 2418 to increase the electrochemical performance, compared to equivalent, but larger, particles, by 2419 reducing transport path lengths.^{645–647} Selective structuring can also provide mechanical ben-2420 efits, for example, where forces acting on the functional cathode during cycling, as the lattice 2421 expands and contracts with lithium intercalation, can cause plastic deformation and extin-2422 guish desirable activities. Ledwaba et al. modelled diffusion-induced stress in layered-spinel 2423 LMO composites, revealing structural resilience, enabled by flexing of a porous structure.⁶⁴⁸ 2424 In this study, Ledwaba et al. found the yield stress of the bulk material was 11.35 GPa, 2425 whilst the nanoporous material subjected to an equivalent strain experienced a stress of 4.322426 GPa. In fact, it has been proposed that a β -MnO₂ host should be symmetrically porous and 2427 heavily twinned to maximise the cathode's electrochemical properties.⁶⁴⁹ Further to this, in-2428

tergrowing structures of two polymorphs of MnO_2 , β - MnO_2 and Ramsdellite- MnO_2 ,⁶⁵⁰ has been shown to enhance cell performance,⁶⁵¹ due to reduction in stresses and facile diffusion in more open structure of Ramsdellite- MnO_2 .

2432 5.2.2 Lithium-ion Diffusion

As discussed in section 2.3.3, Li-ion diffusion coefficients can be calculated using multiple 2433 techniques, including *ab initio* Molecular Dynamics (MD), classical (potentials-based) MD, 2434 and Monte Carlo (MC). Diffusion coefficients, although important experimentally and for 2435 parameterising continuum models, are not the only ion transport property of interest on 2436 the atomistic scale. Properties such as atomistic diffusion mechanisms, hopping frequencies, 2437 and activation energy barriers are all vital to understanding Li-ion transport and (dis)charge 2438 rate behaviour. This is of particular interest for investigating the effects of grain-boundaries 2439 and interfaces on the migration routes and mechanisms. For example, in $LiCoO_2$, Moriwake 2440 et al. determined that the activation energy, E_a , for Li migration along a twin boundary is 2441 0.20 eV, smaller than that in the bulk, while the E_a across a twin boundary is 0.4 eV.⁶⁵² 2442 This demonstrates the influence of grain-boundaries on the kinetic properties. 2443

Computational techniques can provide information regarding a material's diffusion be-2444 haviour, which cannot be fully understood through experiments alone. For example, Dixit 2445 et al. compared Li and Na diffusion in Li_{0.25}FePO₄ and Na_{0.25}FePO₄, respectively, by calcu-2446 lating the potential and free energy diffusion barriers and determining the nuclear quantum 2447 effects (NQEs) of the Li ions.⁶⁵³ Their calculations found that Li diffusion was faster than 2448 Na diffusion, which is in agreement with experiments. However, the authors also determined 2449 that the NQEs for Li-ions were higher than those for Na-ions and that the quantum be-2450 haviour of the Li-ions was unusual. This information would not be possible to resolve using 2451 current experimental methods. 2452

The cathode crystal structure determines the available diffusion pathways in the material. DFT calculations^{654,655} and classical MD using a core-shell model⁶⁵⁶ show Li_xFePO_4 is an



Figure 33: Dimensionality of the Li^+ ion diffusion in $LiFePO_4$, $LiCoO_2$, and $LiMn_2O_4$. Figure edited and reproduced with permission from Ref. 586 - Published by The Royal Society of Chemistry.

olivine based structure which hosts Li over an interstitial network that has one-dimensional 2455 connectivity, i.e. 1-D diffusion, along the b lattice vector of the orthorhombic cell. 657 Li_xCoO₂ 2456 is a layered compound that accommodates Li ions within octahedral sites forming two-2457 dimensional triangular lattices, resulting in 2-D diffusion, along the b and c lattice vector 2458 of the orthorhombic cell.⁶⁵⁸ The spinel form of $Li_xMn_2O_4$ has both tetrahedrally and octa-2459 hedrally coordinated Li interstitial sites, forming a three-dimensional network and resulting 2460 in 3-D diffusion, along all lattice vectors.^{659,660} These different diffusion pathways can bee 2461 seen in Figure 33. The 1-D diffusion pathways in $\text{Li}_x \text{FePO}_4$ are not actually exactly one 2462 dimensional. Although they travel solely along the b lattice vector, the pathways themselves 2463 are curved, as shown in Figure 34, as originally predicted by Islam et al. using atomistic 2464 modelling,⁶⁵⁶ before later being observed experimentally.⁶⁶¹ 2465

Chemical diffusion coefficient of Li in an intercalation compound often has a strong dependence on Li concentration and crystal structure. The combination of DFT cluster expansion Hamiltonians with kinetic Monte Carlo (kMC) simulations, as described in sections 2469 2.1.4 and 2.1.5 revealed that the Li diffusion coefficients of TM oxides (and sulfides) are very sensitive to the Li concentration and also to the degree of cation ordering.^{77,662–665} For



Figure 34: Anisotropic harmonic lithium vibration in LiFePO₄. Expected curved onedimensional continuous chains of lithium motion are drawn as dashed lines to show how the motions of Li atoms evolve from vibrations to diffusion. Two-dimensional contour map sliced on the (001) plane at z = 0.5; lithium delocalises along the curved one-dimensional chain along the [010] direction, whereas Fe, P, and O remain near their original positions. Adapted by permission from Springer Nature: Ref. 661, Copyright 2008.

example, Van der Ven et al. shows the calculated Li diffusion coefficients for the layered (2D) and spinel (3D) forms of $\text{Li}_x \text{TiS}_2$ as a function of Li concentration. ^{9,662,663,665} This is presented in Figure 35, along with the structural images and vacancy mechanisms highlighted. Here it can be seen that not only do the Li diffusion coefficients differ by orders of magnitude, but the shape of the diffusion/Li concentration relation is very different. This shows how the crystal structure, and thus the active diffusion pathways, plays a crucial role in determining the concentration dependence of the diffusion coefficients in these materials.

We have already eluded that diffusion is sensitive to the Li-ion concentration. However, 2478 the exact relation is through the activation barriers. Early DFT studies 658,666 of Li_xCoO₂ 2479 systems showed that the lithium diffusion was predominately through a divacancy mecha-2480 nism, when $0 \le x < 1$. However, at infinite vacancy dilutions diffusion is through a single 2481 vacancy mechanism.⁵⁸⁶ There are two hopping mechanisms at play here; oxygen dumbbell 2482 hops and tetrahedral site hops. Oxygen dumbbell hopping occurs when there is a single 2483 vacancy and a Li-ion has to travel between two occupied adjacent lithium sites to reach the 2484 vacant lithium site. Tetrahedral site hopping occurs when there are divacant or trivacant 2485



Figure 35: Chemical diffusion coefficient of Li in an intercalation compound often has a strong dependence on Li concentration and crystal structure. Reprinted with permission from Ref. 9. Copyright 2020 American Chemical Society.

sites, i.e. when one or both of the adjacent lithium sites are vacant.⁶⁶⁶ Oxygen dumbbell 2486 hopping has a significantly lower migration barrier energy compared to tetrahedral site hop-2487 ping, which highlights the sensitivity of the activation barrier to the lithium concentration. 2488 Experimental studies of mixed-TM layered oxides, such as $Li(Ni_{0.5}Mn_{0.5})O_2$, have reported 2489 site exchange between Li and Ni ($\sim 8-12$ %).⁶⁶⁷ DFT has been used to aid in understanding 2490 the effects of site–exchange on Li-ion mobility.^{668,669} (De)intercalation of lithium in the ma-2491 terial changes the distances between the layers. As Li is removed from the structure, there 2492 is a reduced "barrier" between the oxygen layers which start to repel one another. By calcu-2493 lating the activation energy as a function of the distance between the O layers on either side 2494 of the Li layers, a trend between increased O layer separation and lower activation energy is 2495 seen.^{668,669} 2496

In addition to the crystal structure and available diffusion pathways, doping the cathode material can also influence the material properties, including ion diffusion. NMC cathodes are effectively LiCoO₂ doped with Ni and Mn. As previously mentioned in section 5.1, introducing Ni and Mn into the system to form a mixed-TM layered oxide increases the diffusion/conductivity and electrochemical performance. There are very few detailed computational studies of mixed-TM oxides due to their complexities. An illustration of this is the

complexities which arise from TMs, such as Fe, Ni, Co, and Mn, which exhibit localised oxi-2503 dation states. This can be further complicated, or influenced by, TM ordering. For instance, 2504 Lee and Persson investigated the effects of TM disorder on the electrochemical properties 2505 of $\text{Li}_x \text{Ni}_{0.5} \text{Mn}_{1.5} \text{O}_4$ using cluster expansion and MC methods (c.f. sections 2.1.4 and 2.1.5). 2506 The authors determined a correlation between Li vacancy ordering and TM ordering.⁶⁷⁰ Hao 2507 et al. found similar evidence for $\text{Li}_x(\text{Mn}_y\text{Ni}_{1-y})_2\text{O}_4$.⁶⁷¹ These also have an effect on the diffu-2508 sion properties of the material. TM ordering in NMC cathodes is discussed in more detail in 2509 section 5.2.4. Using experimental techniques, Capsoni et al. found that doping the cationic 2510 sublattice of spinel LiMn₂O₄ with as low as 1 % Ga³+ significantly modifies the temper-2511 ature of the conductivity drop associated with Jahn-Teller (JT) distortion, preventing the 2512 transition observed near room temperature.⁶⁷² This allows for a wider temperature window 2513 for the higher conductivity phase. DFT using generalised gradient approximation (GGA) or 2514 its variant GGA+U (c.f. section 2.1.1), was also employed to analyse the effect of doping 2515 LiMn₂O₄ on the JT distortion. In this study, Singh et al. found that doping with Cr and Mg 2516 also suppressed the JT distortion and thus the associated temperature of the conductivity 2517 drop.⁶⁷³ 2518

2519 5.2.3 Redox and Electronic Properties

The cathode operates by the deintercalation of Li⁺ on charging, and the reinsertion of Li⁺ 2520 on discharging. The charge is balanced by the oxidation and reduction of the TM ion, e.g. 2521 $LiCo^{3+}O_2 \rightleftharpoons Li_{1-x}Co^{4+}O_2 + xLi^+ + xe^-$. The role of TM redox in LiBs has been well 2522 known since the first publications by Goodenough on $LiCoO_2$ as an intercalation electrode 2523 in 1980.⁵⁶⁵ Although various classes of compounds have been investigated over the years, the 2524 overall mechanism of TM redox is broadly similar. The three major classes of oxide cathodes, 2525 (layered, ⁵⁶⁵ polyanion, ⁶⁷⁴ and spinel⁶⁷⁵) all function via a TM redox couple. The specific 2526 capacity of most LiB cathode materials is limited by the number of electrons per TM cation 2527 that can participate in the redox reaction. However, the recent discovery of oxygen redox 2528

reactivity, $O^{2-} \rightarrow (O_2)^{n-}$, in Li-excess cathode materials ${}^{600,602-607,609,619,676-690}$ has prompted further investigation.

DFT has been pivotal in shedding light on this phenomenon, in conjunction with a range 2531 of experimental techniques. DFT can be used to analyse the atomic charge and electronic 2532 structure of each ground state, enabling the charge compensation during delithiation to be 2533 correctly attributed during simulated charging. Yao et al. were able to propose a sequence 2534 of redox events for delithiation of $Li_4Mn_2O_5$;⁶¹⁴ first, cationic redox, Mn^{3+}/Mn^{4+} , dominates 2535 for $\text{Li}_x \text{Mn}_2 \text{O}_5$, when $4 \ge x > 2$. Then anionic redox, $\text{O}^{2-}/\text{O}^{1-}$, dominates for $\text{Li}_x \text{Mn}_2 \text{O}_5$, 2536 when $2 \ge x > 1$. Finally, mixed cationic (Mn⁴⁺/Mn⁵⁺) and anionic (O²⁻/O¹⁻) redox for 2537 $\text{Li}_{x}\text{Mn}_{2}\text{O}_{5}$, when $1 \ge x \ge 0$. Meanwhile, fluorinated materials such as $\text{Li}_{2}\text{Mn}_{2/3}\text{Nb}_{1/3}\text{O}_{2}\text{F}^{629}$ 2538 and Li₂MnO₂F⁶¹⁹ were found to exhibit some overlap between the redox processes, suggest-2539 ing that the substitution of O by F favours lower Mn oxidation states, therefore leading 2540 to more redox overlap with oxygen. DFT has also been used to establish the band struc-2541 ture for cathode materials, determining which TM orbitals hybridise more with the O(2p)2542 orbitals^{679,691} and to identify hole states.^{684,692} 2543

In a combined experimental and computational study, Gent et al. observed a strong correlation between anion redox, cation migration and open circuit voltage (OCV) hysteresis in Li-rich layered oxides. ⁶⁰⁴ Hong et al. offered an explanation for the strong coupling between anion redox and structural disordering in Li rich layered oxides; they found local stabilisation of short ~1.8 Å metal-oxygen π bonds and ~1.4 Å O-O dimers during oxygen redox. ⁶⁹³

Seo et al. showed that anion redox chemistry is heavily dependent on the anion nearestneighbour coordination environment.⁶⁰³ In particular, they described how more Li-O-Li configurations lead to more potentially labile oxygen electrons, resulting in enhanced O redox chemistry, as shown in Figure 36. A similar result was found with Li_2MnO_2F ; those oxygens coordinated to at least five Li (e.g. OLi_5Mn) in the fully lithiated state were the first to oxidise, whereas those coordinated to three or fewer (e.g. OLi_3Mn_3) did not undergo oxidation at all. This showcased a more continuous variation in the O-redox potential, dependent on the number of Li coordinated to a given O^{2-} ion.⁶¹⁹ Recent computational screening work on layered oxide cathodes using hybrid DFT has reported trends in O-redox activity associated with the electrostatic (Madelung) energy at oxygen sites.⁶⁹⁴



Figure 36: Effect of local atomic environments on the electronic states of O ions in (a-d) cation-mixed layered LiNiO₂ and (e-g) Li₂MnO₃. Cation mixing introduces various local environments around oxygen. Projected density of states (pDOS) of the O 2*p* orbitals of O atoms in cation-mixed layered LiNiO₂ coordinated by (a) two Li and four Ni, (b) three Li and three Ni, and (c) four Li and two Ni. (d) gives the isosurface of the charge density (yellow) around the oxygen coordinated by four Li and two Ni, in the energy range of 0 to -1.64 eV. (e) gives an illustration of Li-O-Li configurations in Li₂MnO₃, with (f) giving the related pDOS of the O 2*p* orbitals and Mn 3*d* orbitals, and (g) giving the isosurface of the charge density (yellow) around the oxygen, in the energy range of 0 to -0.9 eV. Adapted by permission from Springer Nature: Ref. 603, Copyright 2016.

²⁵⁵⁹ Chen and Islam investigated delithiation and kinetic processes in Li_2MnO_3 using hybrid ²⁵⁶⁰ DFT and found that Li extraction is charge-compensated by oxidation of the oxide anion, ²⁵⁶¹ so that the overall delithiation reaction involves lattice oxygen loss.⁶⁸¹ Localised holes on ²⁵⁶² oxygen (O⁻) are formed at the first step but, due to their instability, lead to oxygen dimers ²⁵⁶³ (O-O is approximately 1.3 Å) and eventually to the formation of molecular O₂. This then ²⁵⁶⁴ facilitates Mn migration to the octahedral site in the vacant Li layer, leading to a spinel-like structure. DFT has also been used to show the formation of O_2 at high states of charge in Li₂MnO₂F⁶¹⁹ and Li_{1.2}Ni_{0.13}Co_{0.13}Mn_{0.54}O₂,⁶⁰⁸ agreeing with experimental resonant inelastic X-ray scattering (RIXS) data, and to report superoxide formation in Li₂VO₂F, in agreement with electron paramagnetic resonance (EPR) spectroscopy studies.⁶²⁸

2569 5.2.4 TM Ordering in NMC Layered Oxides

Cation/anion ordering also plays a vital role in the properties/activity of a material, such 2570 as the physical and electrochemical properties. A topical illustration of this is the NMC 2571 cathode materials, where recent experimental studies show that spin interaction of the TM 2572 ions is a major challenge.^{597,695} The varying compositions, charge distributions, and elec-2573 tronegativities of the TMs lead to a mixture of valence states, where Ni can exist as Ni^{2+} , 2574 Ni³⁺, and Ni⁴⁺, Co can exist as Co³⁺ and Co⁴⁺, and Mn exists as Mn⁴⁺.⁶⁹⁵ The interac-2575 tions between these mixed valence states poses a challenge to the identification of ground 2576 states. As NMC materials, such as NMC811, emerge as front runners for commercialisation, 2577 research into their specific chemistry has become of great interest. Recently, several com-2578 putational studies have been performed to analyse the influence of TM valence states on 2579 the stability and structure-property relationships of NMC materials, which are challenging 2580 to resolve experimentally.^{696–699} Sun and Zhao analysed five NMC compositions, observing 2581 that random arrangements of TMs present similar thermodynamic states, which is in con-2582 tradiction with experiments identifying that TM spin interactions vary the stability of any 2583 NMC composition.⁶⁹⁶ 2584

2585 5.2.5 Vibrational and Thermal Properties

An important contribution to the thermodynamic properties at finite temperature is the vibrational partition function, which can be evaluated by calculating the material's normal modes of lattice vibrations. A number of researchers have theoretically addressed the vibrational contribution to the material thermodynamic properties in LiBs, especially in NMC

cathodes.^{181,182,700} There are several works studying cathode materials beyond NMC. Shang 2590 et al. employed DFT phonon calculations with a mixed-space approach to probe the lattice 2591 dynamics and finite-temperature thermodynamic properties of olivine structure $LiMPO_4$ (M 2592 = Mo, Fe, Co, Ni).⁷⁰¹ The authors reported that $LiMPO_4$ structures from Mn, Fe, Co, to 2593 Ni show increasing zero-point vibrational energy, but a diminishing vibrational contribution 2594 to the Gibbs energy, due to the decreasing phonon densities of state at the low frequency re-2595 gion of LiMPO₄. Recently, lattice dynamics studies have been expanded to solid electrolytes, 2596 aiding in the discovery of lithium fast-ion conductors.⁷⁰² 2597

Two major approaches have been developed to compute lattice thermal conductivity; by solving the Boltzmann transport equation (BTE) using anharmonic lattice dynamics and through MD simulations. Puligheddu et al. compared lattice thermal conductivity values from these two methods and found a satisfactory agreement.⁷⁰³ The comparison used empirical potentials and took into account the effects of both fourth order phonon scattering and temperature-dependent phonon frequencies, reporting the different effects of quantum and classical statistics.

Using BTE within the relaxation-time approximation, Mattila and Karttunen reported 2605 the highly anisotropic lattice thermal conductivities in isotopic LiCoO₂, close to the values 2606 in Yang et al.'s work,^{181,182} and illustrated the effect of the alkali metal atom by replacing 2607 Li by Na.⁷⁰⁴ The authors explained this through the significantly shorter phonon lifetimes 2608 in LiCoO₂. They found that in-plane lattice thermal conductivities in NaCoO₂ are ~ 0.7 2609 times larger than that in $LiCoO_2$ at room temperature, since the former has significantly 2610 longer phonon life times. While Feng et al. report much lower thermal conductivity values 2611 by including four-phonon scattering, using a different functional, the local density approxi-2612 mation (LDA), for exchange and correlation.⁷⁰⁵ They also investigated the thermal transport 2613 reduction during delithiation (charging) due to reduced phonon velocities and increasing an-2614 harmonicity. Furthermore, grain-boundary effects reduced thermal transport and suppressed 2615 thermal conductivities in polycrystals are well reproduced when grain sizes were reduced down 2616

²⁶¹⁷ to several nm in either BTE or MD simulations.¹⁵⁵

The thermal conductivity investigation can be also performed on anodes and many other materials.^{706,707} Recently, a high-throughput study was reported for 37 binary rock-salt and zinc blende material systems, in which the authors highlight the importance of high-order phonon-phonon interactions based on harmonic calculations.⁷⁰⁸ Modelling heat transport using DFT calculations is complex but essential due to the difficulties inherent in preparing high-quality samples for experimental measurements.

²⁶²⁴ 5.3 Surfaces

Surface structures and morphologies of cathode particles are difficult to determine using experimental methods alone and thus computational investigations can provide vital insights.⁷⁰⁹ Both *ab initio* and potentials-based MD have been extensively used to investigate the surfaces and morphologies of layered oxides, spinel oxides, and olivine phosphates, which will be briefly discussed here. These techniques have also been used to investigate cathode materials in sodium-ion batteries, which is covered in more detail in Ref. 586.

With oxides at the forefront of the battery revolution, it is unsurprising that there have 2631 been many DFT and potentials-based MD studies into layered LiCoO₂, LiMn₂O₄ spinel, 2632 MnO_2 -type and related materials, looking at properties including the surfaces, nanostruc-2633 tures, and morphologies.^{710–717} Surface energies for low-index layered $LiCoO_2$ surfaces, as a 2634 function of external Li and O chemical potentials, revealed the (0001) and (1014) surfaces 2635 were present for all reasonable values of Li and O chemical potentials, whereas the (0112)2636 surface was only stable under oxidising conditions.⁷¹⁰ Studies into the low-index surface 2637 facets of $LiMn_2O_4$ determine the (111) surface to be the most stable. This is due to the site 2638 exchange of under-coordinated Mn on the surface, which exhibit a cubo-octahedral type, pre-2639 dominately comprising $\{111\}$ surfaces.⁷¹⁵ Other studies show that the Mn-terminated (111) 2640 surfaces undergo surface reconstruction, indicating instead that the Li-terminated (001) sur-2641 face has the lowest energy.⁷¹⁴ 2642

It has also been shown that electronic spin state transitions occur on the surfaces of sto-2643 ichiometric $LiCoO_2$. Here Qian et al. found that the trivalent Co ions at the surface adopt 2644 an intermediate spin state if they are square-pyramidally coordinated and a high spin state 2645 if they are pseudo-tetrahedrally coordinated. This highlighted the effect of low-coordinated 2646 geometries at the particle surface on the Co³⁺-Co⁴⁺ redox potential.⁷¹⁸ Hong et al. investi-2647 gated the surface properties of $LiCoO_2$ nanoplatelets and their chemical modifications with 2648 Al³⁺, using combined experimental and theoretical approaches.⁷¹⁹ Their models also showed 2649 the electronic structures of several LiCoO₂ surface facets are different from those of the bulk, 2650 attributing this to the altered spin states of surface Co^{3+} atoms. The authors found splitting 2651 of the Co 3d–O 2p states, which were linked with high-spin-state Co³⁺ at the surface. Partial 2652 substitution of Co^{3+} by Al^{3+} was found to increase the ratio of low-spin-state Co^{3+} at the 2653 surface, resulting in a distinct change in the intensity ratio of the split Co 3d–O 2p states. 2654

When exposed to certain environmental conditions, LiCoO₂ releases Co cations, a known 2655 toxicant. Abbaspour-Tamijani et al. has applied DFT (with different functionals) and ther-2656 modynamics modelling to study the $LiCoO_2$ surface transformations.⁷²⁰ They assessed how 2657 the calculated predictions for ion release depend on aspects of the structural surface model. 2658 Here, the authors propose a generalised scheme for predicting a threshold pH at which Co 2659 release becomes favourable, providing information that could be used to inform macroscopic 2660 contaminant fate models. More recently, these authors have furthered this investigation in 2661 cation dissolution at the $LiCoO_2$ surface, finding that at a pH of 7, 16 % of surface Co 2662 undergoes dissolution.⁷²⁰ 2663

²⁶⁶⁴ Phase transitions in cathode materials can have negative effects on the desirable proper-²⁶⁶⁵ ties. However, there are circumstances where use of different structural phases are beneficial. ²⁶⁶⁶ For example, post-modification of Li-rich layered material surfaces to form a spinel LiMn_2O_4 ²⁶⁶⁷ membrane, i.e. encapsulating the layered particle, has shown enhanced related rate capabil-²⁶⁶⁸ ity and cycling stability. ^{148,721,722} More significantly, insertion of a spinel component ⁷²³ or the ²⁶⁶⁹ formation of platelets ⁷²⁴ on layered-layered composites of NMC cathodes, yields a high spe-

cific capacity ($\sim 250 \text{ mAh g}^{-1}$) and can partly correct for voltage fade.¹⁴⁸ Phase transitions 2670 can also be a negative consequence of particle surface stress. Warburton et al. investigated 2671 the particle fracturing in $LiMn_2O_4$ caused by stress through the delithiation process.⁷²⁵ Using 2672 DFT, the authors provide a good understanding of the stress buildup at the surface during 2673 delithiation, demonstrating that the delithiation of near-surface layers contribute towards 2674 the buildup, leading to a $LiMn_2O_4/Li_{0.5}Mn_2O_4$ low-voltage phase transition, Figure 37. The 2675 authors also investigate if there is an orientation preference, concluding that cracks due to 2676 tensile stress buildup are not likely to orient preferentially in the [001] direction, because the 2677 stresses act in the plane of the (001) surface.⁷²⁵ This shows that an in-depth understanding of 2678 the electrochemical processes of cathode materials, at the atomistic scale, is urgently needed. 2679 especially for more complex chemistries like NMC. A recent study on the NMC surfaces by 2680 Liang et al. looked at the surface segregation and anisotropy using DFT+U calculations.⁷²⁶ 2681 In this study, the authors looked at surface stability, morphology, and elastic anisotropy, all 2682 related to the degradation of Li-ion batteries. Ni surface segregation predominantly occurs 2683 on the (100), (110), and (104) nonpolar surfaces, showing a tendency to form a rock-salt 2684 NiO domain on the surface, due to severe Li-Ni exchange. The findings of this study showed 2685 that an uneven deformation is more likely to form in particles which have been synthesised 2686 under low oxygen conditions, leading to crack generation and propagation.⁷²⁶ 2687

The surface structures of $LiFePO_4$ exhibit a complex and uneven topology due to the 2688 size difference of Li^+ , Fe^{2+} , and PO_4^{3-} . The majority of terminating surfaces undergo 2689 fairly considerable relaxation, which makes predictions based on rigid terminations unre-2690 liable. Although $LiFePO_4$ can be synthesised in multiple morphologies exposing different 2691 surfaces,^{646,727} studies on the (010) surfaces are particularly interesting. This surface is nor-2692 mal to the most facile pathway for lithium ion conduction,⁷²⁸ reducing the diffusion path 2693 lengths for lithium at the surface, enhancing the electrochemical performance of the cath-2694 ode. DFT calculation of the diffusion pattern and energy landscape of lithium in LiFePO₄ 2695 showed that the energy barrier for the Li diffusion along (010) is lower than along the other 2696



Figure 37: Surface stress evolution upon delithiation of lithium manganese oxide (LMO) surfaces. Low energy structures of the (a) LMO(111) and (d) LMO(001) surfaces at different Li⁺ contents. Differential surface stresses of (b) LMO(111) and (e) LMO(001) as a function of the Li⁺ content for various Li⁺ configurations. The filled circles in (b,e) represent the most energetically stable structures for a given stoichiometry. The unfilled circles in (b,e) denote metastable lithium configurations. Differential surface stresses of (c) LMO(111) and (f) LMO(001) as a function of the cell voltage. The dashed lines correspond to the calculated equilibrium potential of 3.84 V vs Li/Li⁺ between LMO and L_{0.5}MO. The yellow-shaded regions correspond to surface-dominated mechanics from the near-surface delithiation. The blue-shaded regions correspond to surface phases that are thermodynamically inaccessible because they become stable only at voltages above the equilibrium potential. Reprinted with permission from Ref.⁷²⁵ Copyright 2020 American Chemical Society.

directions, e.g. (100), indicating that the Li diffusion in $LiFePO_4$ is one dimensional.⁷²⁹ 2697 Understanding processes such as the lithium (de)intercalation on the $LiFePO_4$ (010) surface 2698 is important for developing effective approaches for further improving the material's rate 2699 performance. Using DFT calculations, Xu et al. found that the extraction of Li from the 2700 surface layer has a significant effect on the work function of the LiFePO₄ (010) surface, pro-2701 viding evidence for whether Li atoms are present in the outermost layer of $LiFePO_4$ (010) 2702 surface or not.⁷³⁰ Here, the authors also calculate the redox potential and formation energies 2703 for extracting Li from different (010) surface layers. They find that extracting lithium from 2704 the outer surface layers has the lowest redox potential and formation energy, indicating that 2705 it is energetically favorable to extract Li first from the surface layer. Xu et al. propose a 2706 new method that surface work functions can be used for providing insight into the lithium 2707 (de)intercalation on the LiFePO₄ (010) surface.⁷³⁰ 2708

Zhang et al. used a combined experimental and computational (DFT) approach to investigate the preferential cation doping on the surface of LiFePO₄ and its effect on properties.⁷³¹

The authors found that, for all chosen dopants, there were increased ratios of Fe^{3+}/Fe^{2+} ox-2711 idation on the particle surfaces, while the core atoms remained closer to that of the pristine, 2712 undoped material. This indicates that the dopants are predominantly pushed to the particle 2713 surfaces during phase formation. This disparity in distribution of dopant across the core and 2714 surface results in improved conductivities.⁷³¹ ab initio MD simulations with X-ray Diffrac-2715 tion (XRD) and microscopy experiments on the LiFePO₄ cathode show Li-ions migrating 2716 along the surface, facilitated by solvent molecules.⁷³² This work establishes fluid-enhanced 2717 surface diffusion as a key factor in tuning phase transformation in anisotropic solids. 2718

²⁷¹⁹ 5.4 Interfaces

Although the cathode-electrolyte interphase (CEI) is thinner than the SEI at the anode, 2720 it is still quite complex in structure and composition.^{115,733} DFT-based simulations can 272 provide insight into adsorption trends,⁷³⁴ reaction pathways and energetics,^{735,736} and mi-2722 gration barriers for Li-ion transfer,⁷³⁷ etc. The electrolyte in a Li-ion battery is typically a 2723 Li salt, for example $LiPF_6$ in an organic carbonate solvent, such as ethylene carbonate (EC), 2724 propylene carbonate (PC), diethyl carbonate (DEC) or dimethyl carbonate (DMC). The 2725 $LiPF_6$ electrolyte reacts with trace amounts of moisture to form hydrofluoric acid (HF),⁷³⁵ 2726 which is highly corrosive and reacts with the cathode surface to form fluoride-based prod-2727 ucts.⁷³⁶ The organic carbonate solvent also reacts with the cathode surface to form a series 2728 of decomposition products.⁷³⁸ The adsorption of solvent-decomposition and fluoride-based 2729 products is the first step in the series of reactions that lead to the formation of the CEI. 2730 The decomposition reaction of cyclic organic carbonate solvents proceeds via ring opening, 2731 having an energy barrier predicted via climbing image nudged elastic band (CI-NEB) calcu-2732 lations (sections 2.1.1 and 2.1.3) to be around 0.62 eV on (100) $LiMn_2O_4$ surfaces,⁷¹⁶ over 2733 1 eV on (101 $\overline{4}$) LiCoO₂ surfaces,⁷³⁸ and around 0.29 eV on (101 $\overline{4}$) Li(Ni,Mn,Co)O₂ sur-2734 faces. 739 While experimental studies on the composition of the CEI have shown the presence 2735 of both solvent-decomposition and fluoride-based products on most oxide cathodes, such as 2736

 $LiMn_2O_4$, $LiNiO_2$ $LiCoO_2$ and $LiNi_{0.8}Co_{0.2}O_2$, no solvent reaction or solvent decomposition 2737 products are detected on LiFePO₄.^{733,740} Recent calculations of adsorption energies based 2738 on DFT have shown that adsorption preference of HF over EC leads to the entire LiFePO₄ 2739 nano-particle being covered by fluoride-based products, further leading to their dominant 2740 presence in the CEI.⁷³⁴ DFT simulations have also been used to design suitable coatings in 2741 order to prevent cathode degradation.⁷³⁶ These calculations can shortlist effective candidate 2742 materials to guide experiments. Thus, atomistic methods can not only provide the neces-2743 sary insights needed in order to explain experimental observations, but also suggest novel 2744 solutions for mitigating cathode degradation. 2745

Apart from the complexity of structure of the CEI, another challenge is understanding 2746 Li-ion migration at the CEI, impacting the rate capability of LiBs. Li-ion conductivity in 2747 bulk electrolyte is around 1 S $\rm cm^{-1}$ (c.f. section 4) which is several orders of magnitude 2748 higher than that in bulk electrode materials (c.f. sections 3.2.4 and 5.2.2) (around 10^{-7} -2749 10^{-2} S cm⁻¹).^{285,665} However, the complex structure of the CEI and uncertainty about the 2750 mechanism of Li-ion transfer across it has hindered the understanding of kinetics at the in-2751 terface. Recent NEB calculations on the LiFePO₄ cathode have estimated an energy barrier 2752 of 756 meV, for Li to move from a near-surface solvated cluster to a sub-surface vacancy 2753 in the LiFePO₄ cathode material.⁷³⁷ Due to preferential adsorption of fluoride on LiFePO₄ 2754 surfaces,^{733,734} the energy barrier has been found to decrease to 410 meV in the presence 2755 of fluoride. Nevertheless, the interfacial energy barrier is higher than that in bulk cathode 2756 material, which is estimated to be around 270–290 meV.^{654,741} This highlights a rate-limiting 2757 behaviour of the interface in the overall Li-ion diffusion process in LiBs. This study moti-2758 vates further investigation on other cathode electrolyte interfaces, especially with recently 2759 developed advanced methods for characterising the interface, as described in section 2.2.1. 2760

²⁷⁶¹ 5.5 Outlook and challenges for cathodes

Lowering the cost, increasing capacity, and improving the sustainability of battery materials is becoming more critical, as we move towards large-scale deployment of LiBs for applications such as EVs.⁵⁶⁸ Here, we highlight some of the outstanding challenges for cathodes and how atomistic modelling can provide insights and suggest solutions.

Ni-rich NMC layered oxides are favorite candidates for cathode materials, due to their high gravimetric and volumetric energy densities.⁷⁴² However, these materials have three critical challenges: cycle instability, thermal instability, and air instability. These are all linked with the instability of Ni³⁺ and Ni⁴⁺ at the surface/interface. Other cathode materials, such as oxyfluorides, have worked towards solving some of these issues, however, there are still outstanding surface and interfacial challenges, for which atomistic modelling is vital:

• In Ni-rich NMC, the unstable Ni³⁺ and Ni⁴⁺ react aggressively with the electrolyte 2772 to form thick CEI layers and cause Ni and Mn dissolution. The dissolute TMs then 2773 migrate to the anode and cause electrolyte decomposition, leading to thick SEI layers 2774 which limit the battery cyclability.^{743,744} CEI and SEI formation are crucial challenges 2775 to be overcome for both conventional and solid-state batteries. Although electrochem-2776 ical spectroscopic techniques have been used to obtain molecular scale information, 2777 further detail, which cannot be resolved using current experimental techniques, is 2778 needed to gain more reliable information.⁷⁴⁵ For example, deconvoluting impedance 2779 components in two-terminal electrochemical impedance spectroscopy (EIS) data that 2780 have similar time constants is challenging.⁷⁴⁶ Half-cell measurements can be used to 2781 study the impedance of the two electrodes separately, but this does not fully reflect 2782 the processes occurring in a full-cell battery at different states of (dis)charge.⁷⁴⁷ This 2783 is where atomistic modelling can provide the fundamental understanding and can be 2784 used to guide further experiments. 2785

2786

• Phase transitions at the surface of cathode materials occur at a high state of charge

and affect the surface reactivity, resulting in increased TM dissolution and CEI/SEI 2787 formation. The effect of this is rapid capacity fading during cycling.⁷⁴⁸ Co-free Li-2788 rich layered oxides, such as $Li[Li_{0,2}Mn_{0,6}Ni_{0,2}]O_2$, are appealing due to their low cost 2789 and high capacities (300 mAh g^{-1}) .^{749,750} However, these materials undergo layered to 2790 spinel transitions due to low octahedral site stability of Mn³⁺, leading to voltage decay 2791 during cycling and Mn dissolution,⁷⁵¹ making these materials challenging to employ 2792 as a practical cathode. Atomistic insight into the mechanisms involved in these phase 2793 transitions, gained through *ab initio* and potentials-based MD methods, can provide 2794 the detail and understanding needed to prevent these phase transitions from occurring. 2795

• Some cathode materials show reversible O-redox, with lower voltage hysteresis and, 2796 where O_2 is formed, it reincorporates into the lattice.⁶¹⁹ In contrast, other materials 2797 show irreversible O-redox, with O_2 lost from the surface, 608,681,752 leading to unwanted 2798 side reactions with the electrolyte. The formation and potential loss of molecular O_2 2799 is likely to be heavily dependent on local structure. In the case of Li₂MnO₂F, DFT 2800 showed that O₂ is formed only in O-Li rich areas, not in O-Mn rich areas.⁶¹⁹ Meanwhile, 2801 other oxyfluorides, such as Li_2VO_2F , do not show molecular O_2 formation at all, but 2802 instead form superoxides on charging.⁶²⁸ 2803

It is challenging to model disordered systems as, by their very nature, they can have an almost infinite arrangement of atoms. Use of computational techniques, such as cluster expansion, to generate low energy structures of disordered rock-salts, is a promising route to more realistic DFT studies.⁶²¹

As discussed in sections 2.2.2 and 4.2.4, more careful considerations of the factors/parameters to include when fitting interatomic potentials for a system is key to improving the quality of research conducted through potentials-based modelling. It is commonplace to reuse potentials from literature sources, without determining how they were fitted, which can lead to inaccuracies in the calculations performed. For example, if the potentials for a cathode material were fitted only to lattice parameters, elastic constants, and the bulk modulus, then

the potential would not be accurately representative of the cathode redox properties. If prop-2814 erties such as the dielectric constant were included, then redox chemistry would be better 2815 represented. In effect, interatomic potentials in literature are not necessarily transferable to 2816 different types of study. It is not feasible to fit to every material property, however, a broader 2817 range of properties, most relevant to the study being conducted, is required. There are tools 2818 in development ^{142,143,145,164} aiming to make this potential fitting process more accessible to 2819 atomistic modellers, with the ability to fit to a larger range of parameters. However, there 2820 is still a need for improved transparency in the publication of studies using interatomic po-2821 tentials. Use of machine learning to develop potentials has also shown to be a promising 2822 avenue. Deringer et al. recently published a progress update, showing how machine learn-2823 ing is improving interatomic potentials by "learning" from electronic-structure data, giving 2824 increased accuracy in approximating material properties.⁷⁵³ 2825

In-depth insight into the elemental distribution, electronic structure, and crystalline structure under electrochemical conditions is challenging to achieve experimentally. Atomistic techniques, including DFT and MD, are well suited to provide the insight needed for these properties. However, future research and development of cathode materials will require collaborative efforts, involving the disciplines of chemistry, physics, material science, nanoscience/nanotechnology, and computational modelling/simulation.¹¹⁶

2832 6 Outlook

In this review, we have introduced the key methods deployed in battery modelling at the atomistic scale (section 2.1) in lithium-ion batteries (LiBs) and solid-state batteries (ASSBs), which are collectively called lithium batteries. We have summarised progress in this field, covering models for anodes, liquid and solid electrolytes, and cathodes. Outlooks specific to these components are summarised as follows: anodes, in section 3.5; liquid electrolytes, in section 4.2.10; solid electrolytes, in section 4.3.5; and cathodes, in section 5.5.

There are several notable developments in atomistic methods for lithium batteries which 2839 need to be addressed. These include development of a semi-grand canonical framework, incor-2840 porating order parameters, with initial promising work developed by Van der Ven et al.,^{9,231} 2841 the expansion of the linear scaling Density Functional Theory (DFT) codes, ^{58,62,65} to link up 2842 with kinetic Monte Carlo (kMC), the inclusion of entropy effects by parameterising a phase 2843 field model (such as those developed by Bazant)^{95–97} using results obtained from Monte Carlo 2844 (MC) calculations, development of more accurate force field potentials, and parallelisation 2845 to speed up MC calculations on longer length scales. 2846

Alongside deepening our understanding of atomic structure and processes, atomistic mod-2847 els can be used to aid the design of new materials with improved capacity, rate capability, 2848 and stability. Atomistic modelling approaches have been shown to be strong tools to de-2849 velop novel nanostructures and composites, understand dynamics and phase behaviour, and 2850 could identify novel interfaces to accommodate volume expansion in solid solution materials, 2851 such as silicides. Promising areas for future work include tuning the morphology and com-2852 position of graphite edges 70,253,254 and interlayer spacings 214 to aid intercalation, improved 2853 understanding of the phase behaviour and dynamics of silicides as anode materials,²⁷⁰ and 2854 investigation of the emerging class of Li-rich cathode materials.^{606,607,609} 2855

We have identified several outstanding challenges for further work. For example, certain 2856 anode and cathode materials show pronounced hysteresis between charge and discharge cy-2857 cles.^{71,226,270,754–756} This results in a difference between expected equilibrium potentials from 2858 atomic-scale calculations and the experimentally measurable open circuit voltage (OCV), 2859 which creates ambiguity when using the measured OCV in longer length scale models, like 2860 control models for battery management systems. Future kinetic models must therefore ac-2861 count for metastable behaviour that can persist over experimental time scales of hours or 2862 even days.²²⁶ The next generation of models should consider the connectivity between differ-2863 ent phase transformations, with the framework developed by Van der Ven et al. highlighted 2864 above being one promising solution that is potentially transferable to a variety of material 2865

2866 types.

Flammable liquid electrolyte materials currently dominate the commercial market. De-2867 velopment of safer, non-flammable, electrolyte materials is key to addressing safety concerns 2868 and accidents resulting from attempts to confine increasing energy densities into smaller 2869 volumes and into geometries that are challenging to thermally manage. More work is needed 2870 to investigate potential avenues for resolving these issues, including alternative liquid elec-2871 trolytes,^{17,18,391} such as water-in-salt electrolytes,^{388,389} and replacing liquid electrolytes with 2872 solid or soft matter alternatives.^{23,547} Advancements in electrolyte design are crucial, where 2873 critical obstacles could be resolved through new novel electrolyte salts and solvents. De-2874 velopment and open source accessibility of atomistic scale models, combined with improved 2875 experimental studies, provide a framework for high throughput screening of electrolyte ma-2876 terials. 355,384,387,398 2877

More work is needed to incorporate heterogeneities formed during material synthesis and 2878 battery degradation,^{757–759} such as point defects^{89,93,287,515,698} and grain boundaries,^{302,499,760} 2879 into atomistic models and to determine their effect on battery performance. Modelling of 2880 the complex behaviour at interfaces, such as the solid-electrolyte interphase (SEI) in LiBs 2881 and lattice mismatch in ASSBs, is a prominent challenge which requires further investiga-2882 tion. Atomistic models have already provided insight into particular aspects of degradation, 2883 leading to design of more robust materials, but the development of a universal framework 2884 for simulating degradation mechanisms and their interactions would be of great benefit and 2885 is still beyond current capabilities. In order for such a framework to be truly multiscale, 2886 significant work is needed to connect the modelling scales, linking atomistic to continuum 2887 modelling and on to longer length scales, such as control models, as well as forming closer 2888 links with experiments at all scales. 2889

As we have seen throughout this review, different atomistic modelling approaches can be used individually to gain insight into different aspects and properties of LiB materials, across the wide range of time and length scales encompassing atomistic modelling. When combined

into multiscale modelling (MSM) approaches, these techniques can provide a more complete 2893 interpretation of the material(s).^{10,11,232} A popular approach has been to combine DFT cal-2894 culations of activation energies of different events, which are then used to implement kMC 2895 simulations.¹⁰⁴ DFT calculations of the migration mechanisms and activation barriers of Li-2896 ions have also been combined with classical MD studies of Li-ion diffusion to gain a more 2897 complete analysis of the dynamic properties in LiB materials.^{761,762} Quantum mechanical 2898 techniques, such as DFT, are also increasing being used to parameterise larger scale tech-2899 niques, for example classical MD.^{143–145,164,753} The key consideration when designing MSM 2900 approaches is to reproduce the phenomena that dictate the natural behaviour and evolution 2901 of the material in given conditions. Thorough reviews, which focus more on the MSM aspect 2902 of LiB research, have recently been published by Franco et al.²³² and Shi et al..¹⁰ kMC 2903 in particular has been highlighted as a natural technique to bridge length scales, naturally 2904 including different time scale dynamic events.¹⁰⁴ In this review, we have instead focused on 2905 the individual contributions of atomistic techniques, the understanding of which is key to 2906 building MSM approaches. However, the full complexity of composite materials, such as 2907 C/Si, may only be accessible by bridging atomistic techniques to MSM such as via phase 2908 field methods, volume-averaged approaches, or mesostructurally-resolved models.^{10,11,95,232} 2909

This review has focused almost entirely on lithium batteries, given that they currently 2910 comprise the most technologically advanced rechargeable battery systems that are commer-2911 cialised at scale. However, atomistic modelling applied to LiBs also improves understanding 2912 of batteries that could be based on more environmentally-friendly or Earth-abundant ma-2913 terials, such as sodium. Solid state models of intercalation, applied to LiBs, are directly 2914 transferable to other intercalation chemistries. The understanding of interfaces in batteries 2915 with other chemistries is even less developed than in LiBs. However, the modelling frame-2916 works highlighted in this review, such as the linear-scaling DFT framework, could also be 2917 applied to improve understanding of these interfaces. 2918

2919 Acknowledgement

The authors thank the Faraday Institution (https://faraday.ac.uk/; EP/S003053/1), grant number FIRG003, for funding, and Dr. Maxim Zyskin for his discussions. We also thank Mr. Amir Kosha Amiri for his graphical design expertise in constructing and formatting the figures, as well as Dr. Felix Hanke and Dr. Victor Milman from BIOVIA for their comments and suggestions.

2925 References

- (1) Zeng, X.; Li, M.; Abd El-Hady, D.; Alshitari, W.; Al-Bogami, A. S.; Lu, J.; Amine, K.
 Commercialization of lithium battery technologies for electric vehicles. Advanced Energy Materials 2019, 9, 1900161.
- (2) Goodenough, J. B.; Kim, Y. Challenges for rechargeable Li batteries. *Chemistry of Materials* 2010, 22, 587–603.
- (3) Kubiak, P.; Cen, Z.; López, C. M.; Belharouak, I. Calendar aging of a 250 kW/500 kWh Li-ion battery deployed for the grid storage application. *Journal of Power Sources* 2017, 372, 16–23.
- (4) Doyle, M.; Fuller, T. F.; Newman, J. Modeling of galvanostatic charge and discharge
 of the lithium/polymer/insertion cell. *Journal of the Electrochemical society* 1993,
 140, 1526.
- (5) Fuller, T. F.; Doyle, M.; Newman, J. Simulation and optimization of the dual lithium
 ion insertion cell. *Journal of the Electrochemical Society* 1994, 141, 1.
- (6) Fuller, T. F.; Doyle, M.; Newman, J. S. Relaxation Phenomena in Lithium-IonInsertion Cells. Journal of The Electrochemical Society 1994, 141, 982.

2941	(7)	Doyle, M.; Newman, J. The use of mathematical modeling in the design of
2942		lithium/polymer battery systems. <i>Electrochimica Acta</i> 1995 , <i>40</i> , 2191–2196.
2943	(8)	Newman, J.; Thomas-Alyea, K. E. <i>Electrochemical Systems</i> ; Wiley-Interscience, 2004;
2944		Vol. 3; pp 1–647.
2945	(9)	Van der Ven, A.; Deng, Z.; Banerjee, S.; Ong, S. P. Rechargeable Alkali-Ion Battery
2946		Materials: Theory and Computation. Chemical Reviews 2020, 120, 6977–7019.
2947	(10)	Shi, S.; Gao, J.; Liu, Y.; Zhao, Y.; Wu, Q.; Ju, W.; Ouyang, C.; Xiao, R. Multi-
2948		scale computation methods: Their applications in lithium-ion battery research and
2949		development. Chinese Physics B 2016, 25, 018212.
2950	(11)	Franco, A. A. Multiscale modelling and numerical simulation of rechargeable lithium
2951		ion batteries: concepts, methods and challenges. Rsc Advances 2013, 3, 13027–13058.
2952	(12)	Herbert, J. M. Dielectric continuum methods for quantum chemistry. Wiley Interdis-
2953		ciplinary Reviews: Computational Molecular Science 2021 , 1–73.
2954	(13)	Scrosati, B. Lithium Rocking Chair Batteries: An Old Concept? Journal of The
2955		Electrochemical Society 1992 , 139, 2776–2781.
2956	(14)	Asenbauer, J.; Eisenmann, T.; Kuenzel, M.; Kazzazi, A.; Chen, Z.; Bresser, D. The
2957		success story of graphite as a lithium-ion anode material – fundamentals, remaining
2958		challenges, and recent developments including silicon (oxide) composites. Sustainable
2959		Energy & Fuels 2020 , 10.1039.D0SE00175A.
2960	(15)	Zhang, H.; Yang, Y.; Ren, D.; Wang, L.; He, X. Graphite as anode materials: Fun-
2961		damental mechanism, recent progress and advances. Energy Storage Materials 2021,
2962		36, 147–170.
2963	(16)	Wang, A.; Kadam, S.; Li, H.; Shi, S.; Qi, Y. Review on modeling of the anode solid

- electrolyte interphase (SEI) for lithium-ion batteries. npj Computational Materials
 2965 2018, 4.
- (17) Shepherd, K.; Siddiqui, F. A driverless Tesla crashed and burned for four hours, police
 said, killing two passengers in Texas. Washington Post
- (18) Pfrang, A.; Kriston, A.; Ruiz, V.; Lebedeva, N.; di Persio, F. *Emerging Nanotechnolo- gies in Rechargeable Energy Storage Systems*; Elsevier Inc., 2017; pp 253–290.
- (19) Liu, L.; Xu, J.; Wang, S.; Wu, F.; Li, H.; Chen, L. Practical evaluation of energy
 densities for sulfide solid-state batteries. *eTransportation* 2019, 1, 100010.
- (20) Galiński, M.; Lewandowski, A.; Stępniak, I. Ionic liquids as electrolytes. *Electrochimica acta* 2006, *51*, 5567–5580.
- (21) Wang, Y.; Meng, X.; Sun, J.; Liu, Y.; Hou, L. Recent Progress in "Water-in-Salt"
 Electrolytes Toward Non-lithium Based Rechargeable Batteries. Frontiers in Chemistry 2020, 8.
- (22) Logan, E.; Dahn, J. Electrolyte Design for Fast-Charging Li-Ion Batteries. Trends in
 Chemistry 2020, 2, 354–366.
- (23) Woods, L. Technological Advancements in Solid State Batteries for Electric Vehicles,
 2020 Report Toyota is the Pioneer of Solid-state Battery Research and Development
 with a Lion's Share of Patent Ownership. 2021.
- (24) Zhu, Y.; He, X.; Mo, Y. Origin of Outstanding Stability in the Lithium Solid Electrolyte Materials: Insights from Thermodynamic Analyses Based on First-Principles
 Calculations. ACS Applied Materials & Interfaces 2015, 7, 23685–23693.
- (25) Zhang, Q.; Cao, D.; Ma, Y.; Natan, A.; Aurora, P.; Zhu, H. Sulfide-Based Solid-State
 Electrolytes: Synthesis, Stability, and Potential for All-Solid-State Batteries. Advanced
 Materials 2019, 31, 1901131.

- (26) Zhang, Z.; Shao, Y.; Lotsch, B.; Hu, Y. S.; Li, H.; Janek, J.; Nazar, L. F.; Nan, C. W.;
 Maier, J.; Armand, M.; Chen, L. New horizons for inorganic solid state ion conductors. *Energy & Environmental Science* 2018, 11, 1945–1976.
- (27) Gurung, A.; Pokharel, J.; Baniya, A.; Pathak, R.; Chen, K.; Lamsal, B. S.;
 Ghimire, N.; Zhang, W.-H.; Zhou, Y.; Qiao, Q. A review on strategies addressing
 interface incompatibilities in inorganic all-solid-state lithium batteries. Sustainable *Energy & Fuels* 2019, 3, 3279–3309.
- (28) Xiao, Y.; Wang, Y.; Bo, S. H.; Kim, J. C.; Miara, L. J.; Ceder, G. Understanding
 interface stability in solid-state batteries. *Nature Reviews Materials* 2020, 5, 105–126.
- (29) Xu, L.; Tang, S.; Cheng, Y.; Wang, K.; Liang, J.; Liu, C.; Cao, Y.-C.; Wei, F.; Mai, L.
 Interfaces in Solid-State Lithium Batteries. *Joule* 2018, *2*, 1991–2015.
- (30) Tateyama, Y.; Gao, B.; Jalem, R.; Haruyama, J. Theoretical picture of positive electrode-solid electrolyte interface in all-solid-state battery from electrochemistry and semiconductor physics viewpoints. *Current Opinion in Electrochemistry* 2019, 17, 149–157.
- (31) Ceder, G.; Ong, S. P.; Wang, Y. Predictive modeling and design rules for solid electrolytes. *MRS Bulletin* 2018, 43, 782–788.
- 3005 (32) Ma, Y. Computer simulation of cathode materials for lithium ion and lithium batteries:
 3006 A review. Energy & Environmental Materials 2018, 1, 148–173.
- (33) Yan, L.-M.; Su, J.-M.; Sun, C.; Yue, B.-H. Review of the first principles calculations
 and the design of cathode materials for Li-ion batteries. *Advances in Manufacturing* **2014**, 2, 358–368.
- 3010 (34) Wang, L.; Chen, B.; Ma, J.; Cui, G.; Chen, L. Reviving lithium cobalt oxide-based

- lithium secondary batteries-toward a higher energy density. *Chemical Society Reviews* **2018**, 47, 6505–6602.
- 3013 (35) Maleki Kheimeh Sari, H.; Li, X. Controllable cathode-electrolyte interface of 13014 Li[Ni_{0.8}Co_{0.1}Mn_{0.1}]O₂ for lithium ion batteries: a review. Advanced Energy Materi-3015 als **2019**, *9*, 1901597.
- (36) Parr, R. G.; Yang, W. Density-Functional Theory of Atoms and Molecules (Interna tional Series of Monographs on Chemistry); Oxford University Press, USA, 1994.
- 3018 (37) Hohenberg, P.; Kohn, W. Inhomogeneous Electron Gas. *Phys. Rev.* 1964, *136*, B864–
 3019 B871.
- (38) Kohn, W.; Sham, L. J. Self-Consistent Equations Including Exchange and Correlation
 Effects. *Phys. Rev.* 1965, *140*, A1133–A1138.
- 3022 (39) Dirac, P. A. M. Note on Exchange Phenomena in the Thomas Atom. Mathematical
 3023 Proceedings of the Cambridge Philosophical Society 1930, 26, 376–385.
- (40) Perdew, J. P.; Wang, Y. Accurate and simple analytic representation of the electrongas correlation energy. *Phys. Rev. B* 1992, 45, 13244–13249.
- 3026 (41) Perdew, J. P.; Burke, K.; Ernzerhof, M. Generalized Gradient Approximation Made
 3027 Simple. Phys. Rev. Lett. 1996, 77, 3865–3868.
- (42) Becke, A. D. Density-functional exchange-energy approximation with correct asymptotic behavior. *Phys. Rev. A* 1988, *38*, 3098–3100.
- (43) Lee, C.; Yang, W.; Parr, R. G. Development of the Colle-Salvetti correlation-energy
 formula into a functional of the electron density. *Phys. Rev. B* 1988, *37*, 785–789.
- (44) Perdew, J. P.; Kurth, S.; Zupan, A.; Blaha, P. Accurate density functional with correct
 formal properties: A step beyond the generalized gradient approximation. *Physical review letters* 1999, *82*, 2544.

- 3035 (45) Grimme, S. Semiempirical GGA-type density functional constructed with a long-range
 3036 dispersion correction. Journal of Computational Chemistry 2006, 27, 1787–1799.
- (46) Grimme, S.; Antony, J.; Ehrlich, S.; Krieg, H. A consistent and accurate ab initio
 parametrization of density functional dispersion correction (DFT-D) for the 94 ele ments H-Pu. *The Journal of Chemical Physics* 2010, 132, 154104.
- (47) Caldeweyher, E.; Bannwarth, C.; Grimme, S. Extension of the D3 dispersion coefficient
 model. *The Journal of Chemical Physics* 2017, 147, 034112.
- (48) Grimme, S.; Ehrlich, S.; Goerigk, L. Effect of the damping function in dispersion
 corrected density functional theory. *Journal of Computational Chemistry* 2011, 32,
 1456–1465.
- (49) Johnson, E. R.; Becke, A. D. A post-Hartree-Fock model of intermolecular interactions:
 Inclusion of higher-order corrections. *The Journal of Chemical Physics* 2006, 124,
 174104.
- 3048 (50) Becke, A. D. Density-functional thermochemistry. III. The role of exact exchange. The
 3049 Journal of Chemical Physics 1993, 98, 5648–5652.
- (51) Cramer, C. J. Essentials of computational chemistry: theories and models; John Wiley
 & Sons, 2013.
- 3052 (52) Bredow, T.; Gerson, A. R. Effect of exchange and correlation on bulk properties of
 3053 MgO, NiO, and CoO. *Phys. Rev. B* 2000, *61*, 5194–5201.
- (53) Islam, M. M.; Bredow, T.; Gerson, A. Electronic properties of oxygen-deficient and
 aluminum-doped rutile TiO₂ from first principles. *Phys. Rev. B* 2007, *76*, 045217.
- (54) Heyd, J.; Scuseria, G. E.; Ernzerhof, M. Hybrid functionals based on a screened
 Coulomb potential. *The Journal of Chemical Physics* 2003, 118, 8207–8215.

3058	(55)	Dudarev, S. L.; Botton, G. A.; Savrasov, S. Y.; Humphreys, C. J.; Sutton, A. P.
3059		Electron-energy-loss spectra and the structural stability of nickel oxide: An LSDA+U
3060		study. Phys. Rev. B 1998, 57, 1505–1509.
3061	(56)	Dudarev, S. L.; Liechtenstein, A. I.; Castell, M. R.; Briggs, G. A. D.; Sutton, A. P.
3062		Surface states on NiO (100) and the origin of the contrast reversal in atomically
3063		resolved scanning tunneling microscope images. Phys. Rev. B 1997, 56, 4900–4908.
3064	(57)	Anisimov, V. I.; Aryasetiawan, F.; Lichtenstein, A. I. First-principles calculations
3065		of the electronic structure and spectra of strongly correlated systems: the $\mathbf{LDA}{+}U$
3066		method. Journal of Physics: Condensed Matter 1997, 9, 767–808.
3067	(58)	$\label{eq:Goedecker} \mbox{Goedecker}, \mbox{S. Linear scaling electronic structure methods}. \ Reviews \ of \ Modern \ Physics$
3068		1999 , <i>71</i> , 1085–1123.
3069	(59)	Prodan, E.; Kohn, W. Nearsightedness of electronic matter. Proceedings of the Na-
3070		tional Academy of Sciences 2005 , 102, 11635–11638.
3071	(60)	Galli, G.; Parrinello, M. Large scale electronic structure calculations. <i>Phys. Rev. Lett.</i>
3072		1992 , <i>69</i> , 3547–3550.
3073	(61)	Hernández, E.; Gillan, M. J. Self-consistent first-principles technique with linear scal-
3074		ing. Phys. Rev. B 1995, 51, 10157–10160.

- 3075 (62) Skylaris, C. K.; Haynes, P. D.; Mostofi, A. A.; Payne, M. C. Introducing ONETEP:
 3076 Linear-scaling density functional simulations on parallel computers. *Journal of Chem-* 3077 *ical Physics* 2005, *122*, 1–10.
- 3078 (63) Gillan, M. J.; Bowler, D. R.; Torralba, A. S.; Miyazaki, T. Order-N first-principles
 3079 calculations with the conquest code. *Computer Physics Communications* 2007, 177,
 3080 14–18.

3081	(64)	Mohr, S.; Ratcliff, L. E.; Genovese, L.; Caliste, D.; Boulanger, P.; Goedecker, S.;
3082		Deutsch, T. Accurate and efficient linear scaling DFT calculations with universal ap-
3083		plicability. Physical Chemistry Chemical Physics 2015, 17, 31360–31370.
3084	(65)	A., P. J. C. The ONETEP linear-scaling density functional theory program. J. Chem.
3085		<i>Phys.</i> 2020 , <i>152</i> , 174111.
3086	(66)	Bhandari, A.; Anton, L.; Dziedzic, J.; Peng, C.; Kramer, D.; Skylaris, CK. Electronic
3087		structure calculations in electrolyte solutions: Methods for neutralization of extended
3088		charged interfaces. The Journal of Chemical Physics 2020, 153, 124101.
3089	(67)	Jónsson, H.; Mills, G.; Jacobsen, K. W. Nudged elastic band method for finding
3090		minimum energy paths of transitions. Classical and Quantum Dynamics in Condensed
3091		<i>Phase Simulations</i> 1998 , 385–404.
3092	(68)	Henkelman, G.; Uberuaga, B. P.; Jónsson, H. A climbing image nudged elastic band
3093		method for finding saddle points and minimum energy paths. The Journal of chemical
3094		<i>physics</i> 2000 , <i>113</i> , 9901–9904.
3095	(69)	Henkelman, G.; Jónsson, H. Improved tangent estimate in the nudged elastic band
3096		method for finding minimum energy paths and saddle points. The Journal of chemical
3097		<i>physics</i> 2000 , <i>113</i> , 9978–9985.
3098	(70)	Peng, C.; Mercer, M. P.; Skylaris, CK.; Kramer, D. Lithium intercalation edge effects
3099		and doping implications for graphite anodes. Journal of Materials Chemistry A 2020,
3100		8, 7947–7955.
3101	(71)	Mercer, M. P.; Peng, C.; Soares, C.; Hoster, H. E.; Kramer, D. Voltage hysteresis
3102		$during\ lithiation/delithiation\ of\ graphite\ associated\ with\ meta-stable\ carbon\ stackings.$
3103		J. Mater. Chem. A 2021 , 9, 492–504.
- (72) Sanchez, J. M.; Ducastelle, F.; Gratias, D. Generalized cluster description of multicomponent systems. *Physica A: Statistical Mechanics and its Applications* 1984, *128*,
 3106 334–350.
- 3107 (73) De Fontaine, D. Cluster approach to order-disorder transformations in alloys. Solid
 3108 state physics 1994, 47, 33–176.
- 3109 (74) Blum, V.; Zunger, A. Mixed-basis cluster expansion for thermodynamics of bcc alloys.
 3110 Physical Review B 2004, 70, 155108.
- 3111 (75) Gallavotti, G. Statistical mechanics: A short treatise; Springer Science & Business
 3112 Media, 2013.
- (76) Persson, K.; Hinuma, Y.; Meng, Y. S.; Van der Ven, A.; Ceder, G. Thermodynamic
 and kinetic properties of the Li-graphite system from first-principles calculations. *Phys. Rev. B* 2010, *82*, 125416.
- (77) Van der Ven, A.; Ceder, G.; Asta, M.; Tepesch, P. D. First-principles theory of ionic
 diffusion with nondilute carriers. *Phys. Rev. B* 2001, *64*, 184307.
- (78) van de Walle, A. Multicomponent multisublattice alloys, nonconfigurational entropy
 and other additions to the Alloy Theoretic Automated Toolkit. *Calphad* 2009, *33*,
 266–278.
- (79) van de Walle, A.; Asta, M. D.; Ceder, G. The Alloy Theoretic Automated Toolkit: A
 User Guide. *Calphad* 2002, *26*, 539–553.
- (80) van de Walle, A.; Ceder, G. Automating first-principles phase diagram calculations.
 Journal of Phase Equilibria 2002, 23, 348–359.
- (81) Natarajan, A. R.; Thomas, J. C.; Puchala, B.; Van der Ven, A. Symmetry-adapted order parameters and free energies for solids undergoing order-disorder phase transitions. *Phys. Rev. B* 2017, *96*, 134204.

(82) Pickard, C. J.; Needs, R. J. Ab initiorandom structure searching. *Journal of Physics: Condensed Matter* 2011, 23, 053201.

3130	(83)	Ångqvist, M.; Muñoz, W. A.; Rahm, J. M.; Fransson, E.; Durniak, C.; Rozyczko, P.;
3131		Rod, T. H.; Erhart, P. ICET – A Python Library for Constructing and Sampling Alloy
3132		Cluster Expansions. Advanced Theory and Simulations 2019, 2, 1900015.
3133	(84)	Chang, J. H.; Kleiven, D.; Melander, M.; Akola, J.; Garcia-Lastra, J. M.; Vegge, T.
3134		CLEASE: a versatile and user-friendly implementation of cluster expansion method.
3135		Journal of Physics: Condensed Matter 2019, 31, 325901.
3136	(85)	Binder, K.; Landau, D. P. A Guide to Monte-Carlo Simulations in Statistical Physics,
3137		Third Edition; Cambridge University Press: Cambridge, UK, 2009.
3138	(86)	Lee, T. D.; Yang, C. N. Statistical Theory of Equations of State and Phase Transitions.
3139		II. Lattice Gas and Ising Model. <i>Phys. Rev.</i> 1952 , <i>87</i> , 410–419.
3140	(87)	Mercer, M. P.; Hoster, H. E. Ultrahigh vacuum and electrocatalysis - The powers of
3141		quantitative surface imaging. Nano Energy 2016, 29, 394–413.
3142	(88)	Oviedo, O.; Reinaudi, L.; Garcia, S.; Leiva, E. Underpotential Deposition: From Fun-
3143		damentals and Theory to Applications at the Nanoscale; Monographs in Electrochem-
3144		istry; Springer International Publishing, 2015.
3145	(89)	Mercer, M. P.; Finnigan, S.; Kramer, D.; Richards, D.; Hoster, H. E. The influence
3146		of point defects on the entropy profiles of Lithium Ion Battery cathodes: a lattice-gas
3147		Monte Carlo study. <i>Electrochimica Acta</i> 2017 , <i>241</i> , 141–152.
3148	(90)	Kim, SW.; Pyun, SI. Thermodynamic and kinetic approaches to lithium intercala-
3149		tion into a $Li_{1-\delta}Mn_2O_4$ electrode using Monte Carlo simulation. <i>Electrochimica Acta</i>

, *46*, 987–997.

- (91) Mercer, M. P.; Otero, M.; Ferrer-Huerta, M.; Sigal, A.; Barraco, D. E.; Hoster, H. E.;
 Leiva, E. P. Transitions of lithium occupation in graphite: A physically informed model in the dilute lithium occupation limit supported by electrochemical and thermodynamic measurements. *Electrochimica Acta* 2019, *324*, 134774.
- (92) Leiva, E. P. M.; Perassi, E.; Barraco, D. Shedding Light on the Entropy Change Found for the Transition Stage II \rightarrow Stage I of Li-Ion Storage in Graphite. *Journal of The Electrochemical Society* **2017**, *164*, A6154–A6157.
- (93) Schlueter, S.; Genieser, R.; Richards, D.; Hoster, H. E.; Mercer, M. P. Quantifying
 structure dependent responses in Li-ion cells with excess Li spinel cathodes: matching
 voltage and entropy profiles through mean field models. *Physical Chemistry Chemical Physics* 2018, 20, 21417–21429.
- (94) Haftbaradaran, H.; Song, J.; Curtin, W.; Gao, H. Continuum and atomistic models of
 strongly coupled diffusion, stress, and solute concentration. *Journal of Power Sources*2011, 196, 361–370.
- (95) Bazant, M. Z. Thermodynamic stability of driven open systems and control of phase
 separation by electro-autocatalysis. *Faraday Discussions* 2017, 199, 423–463.
- (96) Guo, Y.; Smith, R. B.; Yu, Z.; Efetov, D. K.; Wang, J.; Kim, P.; Bazant, M. Z.;
 Brus, L. E. Li Intercalation into Graphite: Direct Optical Imaging and Cahn-Hilliard
 Reaction Dynamics. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry Letters* 2016, 7, 2151–2156.
- (97) Bai, P.; Cogswell, D. A.; Bazant, M. Z. Suppression of Phase Separation in LiFePO₄
 Nanoparticles During Battery Discharge. *Nano Letters* 2011, 11, 4890–4896.
- (98) Metropolis, N.; Rosenbluth, A. W.; Rosenbluth, M. N.; Teller, A. H.; Teller, E. Equation of State Calculations by Fast Computing Machines. *The Journal of Chemical Physics* 1953, *21*, 1087–1092.

- (99) Darling, R.; Newman, J. Dynamic Monte Carlo Simulations of Diffusion in $\text{Li}_y \text{Mn}_2 \text{O}_4$. Journal of The Electrochemical Society **1999**, 146, 3765–3772.
- (100) Thomas, K. E.; Newman, J. Heats of mixing and of entropy in porous insertion electrodes. Journal of Power Sources 2003, 119-121, 844 849.
- 3179 (101) Zhang, X.-F.; Zhao, Y.; Patel, Y.; Zhang, T.; Liu, W.-M.; Chen, M.; Offer, G. J.;
- Yan, Y. Potentiometric measurement of entropy change for lithium batteries. *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* **2017**, *19*, 9833–9842.
- (102) Gavilán-Arriazu, E.; Pinto, O.; López de Mishima, B.; Barraco, D.; Oviedo, O.;
 Leiva, E. Kinetic Monte Carlo applied to the electrochemical study of the Li-ion
 graphite system. *Electrochimica Acta* 2020, *331*, 135439.
- (103) Gavilán-Arriazu, E. M.; Mercer, M. P.; Pinto, O. A.; Oviedo, O. A.; Barraco, D. E.;
 Hoster, H. E.; Leiva, E. P. M. Effect of Temperature on The Kinetics of Electrochemical
 Insertion of Li-Ions into a Graphite Electrode Studied by Kinetic Monte Carlo. *Journal*of The Electrochemical Society 2020, 167, 013533.
- (104) Gavilán-Arriazu, E. M.; Mercer, M. P.; Barraco, D. E.; Hoster, H. E.; Leiva, E. P. M.
 Kinetic Monte Carlo simulations applied to Li-ion and post Li-ion batteries: a key
 link in the multi-scale chain. *Progress in Energy* 2021, *3*, 042001.
- (105) Car, R.; Parrinello, M. Unified Approach for Molecular Dynamics and DensityFunctional Theory. *Physical Review Letters* 1985, 55, 2471–2474.
- (106) Tuckerman, M. E.; Parrinello, M. Integrating the Car–Parrinello equations. I. Basic integration techniques. *The Journal of Chemical Physics* **1994**, *101*, 1302–1315.
- (107) Grossman, J. C.; Schwegler, E.; Draeger, E. W.; Gygi, F.; Galli, G. Towards an assessment of the accuracy of density functional theory for first principles simulations of water. *The Journal of Chemical Physics* 2004, *120*, 300–311.

- (108) Harding, J. H. Computer simulation of defects in ionic solids. *Reports on Progress in Physics* 1990, 53, 1403–1466.
- (109) Buckingham, R. A. The classical equation of state of gaseous helium, neon and argon.
 Proceedings of the Royal Society of London. Series A. Mathematical and Physical Sciences 1938, 168, 264–283.
- (110) Born, M.; Mayer, J. On the Lattice Theory of Ionic Crystals. Zeitschrift für Physik **1932**, 75, 1–18.
- (111) Mayer, J. E. Dispersion and Polarizability and the Van der Waals Potential in the
 Alkali Halides. *The Journal of Chemical Physics* **1932**, *1*, 270.
- (112) Todorov, I. T.; Smith, W.; Trachenko, K.; Dove, M. T. DL_POLY_3: new dimensions in molecular dynamics simulations via massive parallelism. *Journal of Materials Chemistry* 2006, 16, 1911–1918.
- (113) Plimpton, S. Fast Parallel Algorithms for Short-Range Molecular Dynamics. Journal
 of Computational Physics 1995, 117, 1 19.
- (114) Gale, J. D. GULP: A computer program for the symmetry-adapted simulation of
 solids. Journal of the Chemical Society, Faraday Transactions 1997, 93, 629–637.
- (115) Gauthier, M.; Carney, T. J.; Grimaud, A.; Giordano, L.; Pour, N.; Chang, H.-H.;
 Fenning, D. P.; Lux, S. F.; Paschos, O.; Bauer, C.; Maglia, F.; Lupart, S.; Lamp, P.;
 Shao-Horn, Y. The Electrode-Electrolyte Interface in Li-ion Batteries: Current Understanding and New Insights. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry Letters* 2015, 4653–
 -4672.
- (116) Yu, X.; Manthiram, A. Electrode–electrolyte interfaces in lithium-based batteries.
 Energy & Environmental Science 2018, 11, 527–543.

3222	(117)	Jinnouchi, R.; Kodama, K.	; Morimoto	, Y.	Electronic s	structure	calculatio	ns	on elec-
3223		trolyte–electrode interfaces	Successes	and	limitations	. Current	Opinion	in	Electro-
3224		chemistry 2018, 8, 103–109).						

- (118) Hansen, M. H.; Rossmeisl, J. PH in Grand Canonical Statistics of an Electrochemical
 Interface. Journal of Physical Chemistry C 2016, 120, 29135–29143.
- (119) Sakong, S.; Naderian, M.; Mathew, K.; Hennig, R. G.; Groß, A. Density functional
 theory study of the electrochemical interface between a Pt electrode and an aqueous
 electrolyte using an implicit solvent method. *Journal of Chemical Physics* 2015, 142.
- (120) Skyner, R. E.; McDonagh, J. L.; Groom, C. R.; Van Mourik, T.; Mitchell, J. B. A
 review of methods for the calculation of solution free energies and the modelling of
 systems in solution. *Physical Chemistry Chemical Physics* 2015, 17, 6174–6191.
- (121) Kang, J.; Wei, S. H.; Zhu, K.; Kim, Y. H. First-principles theory of electrochemical
 capacitance of nanostructured materials: Dipole-assisted subsurface intercalation of
 lithium in pseudocapacitive TiO₂ anatase nanosheets. Journal of Physical Chemistry
 C 2011, 115, 4909–4915.
- (122) Dufils, T.; Jeanmairet, G.; Rotenberg, B.; Sprik, M.; Salanne, M. Simulating Electrochemical Systems by Combining the Finite Field Method with a Constant Potential
 Electrode. *Physical Review Letters* 2019, *123*, 195501.
- (123) Jorn, R.; Kumar, R.; Abraham, D. P.; Voth, G. A. Atomistic modeling of the electrodeelectrolyte interface in Li-ion energy storage systems: Electrolyte structuring. *Journal*of Physical Chemistry C 2013, 117, 3747–3761.
- (124) Zhang, C.; Sayer, T.; Hutter, J.; Sprik, M. Modelling electrochemical systems with
 finite field molecular dynamics. *Journal of Physics: Energy* 2020, 0–21.

- (125) Cramer, C. J.; Truhlar, D. G. Implicit Solvation Models: Equilibria, Structure, Spectra, and Dynamics. *Chemical Reviews* 1999, 99, 2161–2200.
- 3247 (126) Tomasi, J.; Mennucci, B.; Cammi, R. Quantum mechanical continuum solvation mod3248 els. Chemical Reviews 2005, 105, 2999–3093.
- (127) Grochowski, P.; Trylska, J. Continuum molecular electrostatics, salt effects, and counterion binding A review of the Poisson-Boltzmann theory and its modifications.
 Biopolymers 2008, 89, 93–113.
- (128) Jinnouchi, R.; Anderson, A. B. Electronic structure calculations of liquid-solid in terfaces: Combination of density functional theory and modified Poisson-Boltzmann
 theory. Phys. Rev. B 2008, 77, 245417.
- (129) Gunceler, D.; Letchworth-Weaver, K.; Sundararaman, R.; Schwarz, K. A.; Arias, T. A.
 The importance of nonlinear fluid response in joint density-functional theory studies
 of battery systems. *Modelling and Simulation in Materials Science and Engineering*2013, 21.
- (130) Ringe, S.; Oberhofer, H.; Hille, C.; Matera, S.; Reuter, K. Function-Space-Based
 Solution Scheme for the Size-Modified Poisson-Boltzmann Equation in Full-Potential
 DFT. Journal of Chemical Theory and Computation 2016, 12, 4052–4066.
- (131) Nattino, F.; Truscott, M.; Marzari, N.; Andreussi, O. Continuum models of the electrochemical diffuse layer in electronic-structure calculations. *The Journal of Chemical Physics* 2019, 150, 41722.
- Melander, M. M.; Kuisma, M. J.; Christensen, T. E. K.; Honkala, K. Grand-canonical approach to density functional theory of electrocatalytic systems: Thermodynamics of solid-liquid interfaces at constant ion and electrode potentials. *Journal of Chemical Physics* 2019, 150, 041706.

- (133) Stein, C. J.; Herbert, J. M.; Head-Gordon, M. The Poisson-Boltzmann model for
 implicit solvation of electrolyte solutions: Quantum chemical implementation and
 assessment via Sechenov coefficients. *Journal of Chemical Physics* 2019, 151, 224111.
- (134) Womack, J. C.; Anton, L.; Dziedzic, J.; Hasnip, P. J.; Probert, M. I.; Skylaris, C. K.
 DL-MG: A Parallel Multigrid Poisson and Poisson-Boltzmann Solver for Electronic
 Structure Calculations in Vacuum and Solution. *Journal of Chemical Theory and Computation* 2018, 14, 1412–1432.
- ³²⁷⁶ (135) Dziedzic, J.; Bhandari, A.; Anton, L.; Peng, C.; Womack, J. C.; Famili, M.;
 ³²⁷⁷ Kramer, D.; Skylaris, C.-K. A Practical Approach to Large Scale Electronic Struc³²⁷⁸ ture Calculations in Electrolyte Solutions via Continuum-Embedded Linear-Scaling
 ³²⁷⁹ DFT. The Journal of Physical Chemistry C 2020, 124, 7860–7872.
- (136) Andreussi, O.; Dabo, I.; Marzari, N. Revised self-consistent continuum solvation in
 electronic-structure calculations. *Journal of Chemical Physics* 2012, 136, 064102.
- (137) Fisicaro, G.; Genovese, L.; Andreussi, O.; Mandal, S.; Nair, N. N.; Marzari, N.;
 Goedecker, S. Soft-Sphere Continuum Solvation in Electronic-Structure Calculations.
 Journal of Chemical Theory and Computation 2017, 13, 3829–3845.
- (138) Sundararaman, R.; Letchworth-Weaver, K.; Schwarz, K. A. Improving accuracy of
 electrochemical capacitance and solvation energetics in first-principles calculations.
 Journal of Chemical Physics 2018, 148, 144105.
- (139) Dziedzic, J.; Helal, H. H.; Skylaris, C. K.; Mostofi, A. A.; Payne, M. C. Minimal
 parameter implicit solvent model for ab initio electronic-structure calculations. *Epl* **2011**, *95*, 1–6.
- (140) Jones, J. E. On the determination of molecular fields. —II. From the equation of state
 of a gas. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London. Series A, Containing Papers of
 a Mathematical and Physical Character 1924, 106, 463–477.

- (141) Gale, J. D. GULP fitting. 1996; https://gulp.curtin.edu.au/local/docs/gulp/
 gulp_31_manual/gulpnode38.html.
- (142) Gale, J. D. Empirical potential derivation for ionic materials. *Philosophical Magazine B* 1996, 73, 3–19.
- (143) Stukowski, A.; Fransson, E.; Mock, M.; Erhart, P. Atomicrex—a general purpose
 tool for the construction of atomic interaction models. *Modelling and Simulation in Materials Science and Engineering* 2017, 25, 055003.
- 3301 (144) Ostrouchov, C. dftfit. https://chrisostrouchov.com/dftfit.
- Wen, M.; Li, J.; Brommer, P.; Elliott, R. S.; Sethna, J. P.; Tadmor, E. B. A KIMcompliant *potfit* for fitting sloppy interatomic potentials: application to the EDIP
 model for silicon. *Modelling and Simulation in Materials Science and Engineering*2017, 25, 014001.
- 3306 (146) Wen, M.; Li, J.; Brommer, P.; Elliott, R. S.; Sethna, J. P.; Tadmor, E. B. potfit.
 3307 https://www.potfit.net/wiki/doku.php.
- (147) Lewis, G. V.; Catlow, C. R. A. Potential models for ionic oxides. Journal of Physics
 C: Solid State Physics 1985, 18, 1149–1161.
- (148) Ledwaba, R. S.; Sayle, D. C.; Ngoepe, P. E. Atomistic Simulation and Characterization of Spinel $Li_{1+x}Mn_2O_4$ ($0 \le x \le 1$) Nanoparticles. *ACS Applied Energy Materials* **2020**, *3*, 1429–1438.
- (149) Sayle, T. X. T.; Catlow, C. R. A.; Maphanga, R. R.; Ngoepe, P. E.; Sayle, D. C. Generating MnO₂ Nanoparticles Using Simulated Amorphization and Recrystallization. *Journal of the American Chemical Society* 2005, *127*, 12828–12837.
- ³³¹⁶ (150) Dawson, J. A.; Tanaka, I. Oxygen Vacancy Formation and Reduction Properties of

- ³³¹⁷ β -MnO₂ Grain Boundaries and the Potential for High Electrochemical Performance. ³³¹⁸ ACS Applied Materials & Interfaces **2014**, 6, 17776–17784.
- (151) Hart, F. X.; Bates, J. B. Lattice model calculation of the strain energy density and
 other properties of crystalline LiCoO₂. Journal of Applied Physics 1998, 83, 7560–
 7566.
- (152) A. J. Fisher, C.; Saiful Islam, M.; Moriwake, H. Atomic Level Investigations of Lithium
 Ion Battery Cathode Materials. *Journal of the Physical Society of Japan* 2010, 79,
 59–64.
- (153) Ammundsen, B.; Burns, G. R.; Islam, M. S.; Kanoh, H.; Rozière, J. Lattice Dynamics
 and Vibrational Spectra of Lithium Manganese Oxides: A Computer Simulation and
 Spectroscopic Study. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry B* 1999, *103*, 5175–5180.
- (154) Kerisit, S.; Chaka, A. M.; Droubay, T. C.; Ilton, E. S. Shell Model for Atomistic
 Simulation of Lithium Diffusion in Mixed Mn/Ti Oxides. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry C* 2014, 118, 24231–24239.
- (155) He, J.; Zhang, L.; Liu, L. Thermal transport in monocrystalline and polycrystalline
 lithium cobalt oxide. *Physical Chemistry Chemical Physics* 2019, *21*, 12192–12200.
- $_{3333}$ (156) Lee, S.; Park, S. S. Atomistic simulation study of mixed-metal oxide $_{3334}$ (LiNi_{1/3}Co_{1/3}Mn_{1/3}O₂) cathode material for lithium ion battery. *The Journal of Phys-* $_{3335}$ *ical Chemistry C* **2012**, *116*, 6484–6489.
- (157) Lindan, P. J. D.; Gillan, M. J. Shell-model molecular dynamics simulation of superionic
 conduction in CaF2. *Journal of Physics: Condensed Matter* 1993, 5, 1019–1030.
- (158) Mitchell, P. J.; Fincham, D. Shell model simulations by adiabatic dynamics. Journal
 of Physics: Condensed Matter 1993, 5, 1031–1038.

- (159) Wang, B.; Cormack, A. N. Molecular dynamics simulations of Mg-doped beta"-alumina
 with potential models fitted for accurate structural response to thermal vibrations.
 Solid State Ionics 2014, 263, 9–14.
- (160) Escribano, B.; Lozano, A.; Radivojević, T.; Fernández-Pendás, M.; Carrasco, J.;
 Akhmatskaya, E. Enhancing sampling in atomistic simulations of solid-state materials for batteries: a focus on olivine NaFePO₄. Theoretical Chemistry Accounts 2017, 136, 43.
- (161) Lee, S.; Park, S. S. Lithium transition metal fluorophosphates (Li_2CoPO_4F and Li₂NiPO₄F) as cathode materials for lithium ion battery from atomistic simulation. Journal of Solid State Chemistry **2013**, 204, 329 – 334.
- (162) Dai, J.; Chen, Q.; Glossmann, T.; Lai, W. Comparison of interatomic potential models
 on the molecular dynamics simulation of fast-ion conductors: A case study of a Li
 garnet oxide Li₇La₃Zr₂O₁₂. Computational Materials Science **2019**, 162, 333–339.
- (163) Pedone, A.; Malavasi, G.; Menziani, M. C.; Cormack, A. N.; Segre, U. A New SelfConsistent Empirical Interatomic Potential Model for Oxides, Silicates, and SilicaBased Glasses. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry B* 2006, *110*, 11780–11795.
- (164) Morgan, Lucy M. and Clarke, Matthew and Islam, M. Saiful and Morgan, Benjamin
 J., PopOff: POtential Parameter Optimisation for Force-Fields. 2021; https://doi.
 org/10.5281/zenodo.4773795.
- (165) Fisher, C. A. J.; Hart Prieto, V. M.; Islam, M. S. Lithium Battery Materials LiMPO₄
 (M = Mn,Fe,Co,and Ni): Insights into Defect Association, Transport Mechanisms,
 and Doping Behavior. *Chemistry of Materials* 2008, 20, 5907–5915.
- (166) Urban, A.; Seo, D.-H.; Ceder, G. Computational understanding of Li-ion batteries.
 npj Computational Materials 2016, 2, 16002.

- (167) Ceder, G.; Van der Ven, A. Phase diagrams of lithium transition metal oxides: investigations from first principles. *Electrochimica Acta* 1999, 45, 131 150.
- (168) Van Der Ven, A.; Marianetti, C.; Morgan, D.; Ceder, G. Phase transformations and volume changes in spinel $\text{Li}_x \text{Mn}_2 \text{O}_4$. Solid State Ionics **2000**, 135, 21–32.
- (169) Reynier, Y.; Graetz, J.; Swan-Wood, T.; Rez, P.; Yazami, R.; Fultz, B. Entropy of Li intercalation in $\text{Li}_x \text{CoO}_2$. *Phys. Rev. B* **2004**, *70*, 174304.
- (170) Yazami, R.; Reynier, Y. Thermodynamics and crystal structure anomalies in lithiumintercalated graphite. *Journal of Power Sources* 2006, 153, 312–318.
- 3372 (171) Atkins, P. W.; De Paula, J. Atkins' Physical chemistry, 9th Ed.; 2014.
- 3373 (172) Heitjans, P.; Kärger, J. Diffusion in condensed matter: methods, materials, models;
 3374 Springer Science & Business Media, 2006.
- (173) Heumann, T. Diffusion in Metallen: Grundlagen, Theorie, Vorgänge in Reinmetallen
 und Legierungen; Springer-Verlag, 2013; Vol. 10.
- ³³⁷⁷ (174) Crank, J. The mathematics of diffusion; Oxford university press, 1979.
- 3378 (175) Einstein, A. The presumed movement of suspended particles in static fluids. Ann.
 3379 Phys. Lpz 1905, 17, 549–560.
- (176) Von Smoluchowski, M. Zur kinetischen theorie der brownschen molekularbewegung
 und der suspensionen. Annalen der physik 1906, 326, 756–780.
- (177) Ladd, A. J.; Moran, B.; Hoover, W. G. Lattice thermal conductivity: A comparison of
 molecular dynamics and anharmonic lattice dynamics. *Physical Review B* 1986, 34,
 5058.

- ³³⁸⁵ (178) Turney, J.; Landry, E.; McGaughey, A.; Amon, C. Predicting phonon properties and
 thermal conductivity from anharmonic lattice dynamics calculations and molecular
 dynamics simulations. *Physical Review B* 2009, *79*, 064301.
- (179) Seko, A.; Togo, A.; Hayashi, H.; Tsuda, K.; Chaput, L.; Tanaka, I. Prediction of low thermal-conductivity compounds with first-principles anharmonic lattice-dynamics
 calculations and Bayesian optimization. *Physical review letters* 2015, *115*, 205901.
- (180) Togo, A.; Chaput, L.; Tanaka, I. Distributions of Phonon Lifetimes in Brillouin Zones.
 Phys. Rev. B 2015, *91*, 094306.
- (181) Yang, H.; Yang, J.-y.; Savory, C. N.; Skelton, J. M.; Morgan, B. J.; Scanlon, D. O.;
 Walsh, A. Highly Anisotropic Thermal Transport in LiCoO₂. *The journal of physical chemistry letters* 2019, *10*, 5552–5556.
- (182) Yang, H.; Savory, C. N.; Morgan, B. J.; Scanlon, D. O.; Skelton, J. M.; Walsh, A.
 Chemical Trends in the Lattice Thermal Conductivity of Li (Ni, Mn, Co) O2 (NMC)
 Battery Cathodes. *Chemistry of Materials* 2020, *32*, 7542–7550.
- (183) Tadano, T.; Gohda, Y.; Tsuneyuki, S. Anharmonic force constants extracted from
 first-principles molecular dynamics: applications to heat transfer simulations. *Journal* of Physics: Condensed Matter 2014, 26, 225402.
- (184) Li, W.; Carrete, J.; Katcho, N. A.; Mingo, N. ShengBTE: a solver of the Boltzmann
 transport equation for phonons. *Comp. Phys. Commun.* 2014, 185, 1747–1758.
- (185) Vetter, J.; Novák, P.; Wagner, M.; Veit, C.; Möller, K.-C.; Besenhard, J.; Winter, M.;
 Wohlfahrt-Mehrens, M.; Vogler, C.; Hammouche, A. Ageing mechanisms in lithiumion batteries. Journal of Power Sources 2005, 147, 269 281.
- 3407 (186) Agubra, V.; Fergus, J. Lithium Ion Battery Anode Aging Mechanisms. *Materials*3408 2013, 6, 1310–1325.

- (187) Yang, X.-G.; Leng, Y.; Zhang, G.; Ge, S.; Wang, C.-Y. Modeling of lithium plating
 induced aging of lithium-ion batteries: Transition from linear to nonlinear aging. *Journal of Power Sources* 2017, *360*, 28 40.
- (188) Guerard, D.; Herold, A. Intercalation of lithium into graphite and other carbons. *Carbon* 1975, 13, 337 345.
- (189) Woo, K. C.; Kamitakahara, W. A.; DiVincenzo, D. P.; Robinson, D. S.; Mertwoy, H.;
 Milliken, J. W.; Fischer, J. E. Effect of In-Plane Density on the Structural and Elastic
 Properties of Graphite Intercalation Compounds. *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **1983**, *50*, 182–185.
- (190) Basu, S.; Zeller, C.; Flanders, P.; Fuerst, C.; Johnson, W.; Fischer, J. Synthesis and
 properties of lithium-graphite intercalation compounds. *Materials Science and Engi- neering* 1979, 38, 275 283.
- (191) Besenhard, J. The electrochemical preparation and properties of ionic alkali metaland NR4-graphite intercalation compounds in organic electrolytes. *Carbon* 1976, 14,
 111–115.
- (192) Yazami, R.; Touzain, P. A reversible graphite-lithium negative electrode for electrochemical generators. Journal of Power Sources 1983, 9, 365 371.
- (193) Fong, R.; von Sacken, U.; Dahn, J. R. Studies of Lithium Intercalation into Carbons Using Nonaqueous Electrochemical Cells. *Journal of The Electrochemical Society*1990, 137, 2009–2013.
- (194) Tarascon, J.; Guyomard, D. The $\text{Li}_{1+x}\text{Mn}_2\text{O}_4/\text{C}$ rocking-chair system: a review. *Electrochimica Acta* **1993**, *38*, 1221 1231.
- 3430 (195) Dahn, J. R. Phase diagram of $\text{Li}_x \text{C}_6$. Physical Review B **1991**, 44, 9170–9177.
- (196) Hazrati, E.; de Wijs, G. A.; Brocks, G. Li intercalation in graphite: A van der Waals
 density-functional study. *Physical Review B* 2014, 90, 155448.

- (197) Konar, S.; Häusserman, U.; Svensson, G. Intercalation compounds from LiH and
 graphite: Relative stability of metastable stages and thermodynamic stability of dilute
 stage Id. Chemistry of Materials 2015, 27, 2566–2575.
- (198) Shi, H.; Barker, J.; Saïdi, M. Y.; Koksbang, R. Structure and Lithium Intercalation
 Properties of Synthetic and Natural Graphite. *Journal of The Electrochemical Society*1996, 143, 3466-3472.
- (199) Sethuraman, V. A.; Hardwick, L. J.; Srinivasan, V.; Kostecki, R. Surface structural
 disordering in graphite upon lithium intercalation/deintercalation. *Journal of Power Sources* 2010, 195, 3655–3660.
- (200) Ohzuku, T. Formation of Lithium-Graphite Intercalation Compounds in Nonaqueous
 Electrolytes and Their Application as a Negative Electrode for a Lithium Ion (Shuttlecock) Cell. Journal of The Electrochemical Society 1993, 140, 2490.
- (201) He, H.; Huang, C.; Luo, C.-W.; Liu, J.-J.; Chao, Z.-S. Dynamic study of Li intercalation into graphite by in situ high energy synchrotron XRD. *Electrochimica Acta* 2013,
 92, 148–152.
- (202) Trucano, P.; Chen, R. Structure of graphite by neutron diffraction. Nature 1975, 258,
 136–137.
- (203) Okamoto, H. The C-Li (Carbon-Lithium) system. Bulletin of Alloy Phase Diagrams **1989**, 10, 69–72.
- (204) Billaud, D.; Henry, F.; Lelaurain, M.; Willmann, P. Revisited structures of dense
 and dilute stage II lithium-graphite intercalation compounds. *Journal of Physics and Chemistry of Solids* 1996, 57, 775–781.
- (205) Billaud, D.; Henry, F. Structural studies of the stage III lithium-graphite intercalation
 compound. Solid State Communications 2002, 124, 299 304.

- (206) Didier, C.; Pang, W. K.; Guo, Z.; Schmid, S.; Peterson, V. K. Phase Evolution and
 Intermittent Disorder in Electrochemically Lithiated Graphite Determined Using in
 Operando Neutron Diffraction. *Chemistry of Materials* 2020, *32*, 2518–2531.
- (207) Zheng, T.; Reimers, J. N.; Dahn, J. R. Effect of turbostratic disorder in graphitic
 carbon hosts on the intercalation of lithium. *Physical Review B* 1995, *51*, 734–741.
- (208) Senyshyn, A.; Dolotko, O.; Muhlbauer, M. J.; Nikolowski, K.; Fuess, H.; Ehrenberg, H.
 Lithium Intercalation into Graphitic Carbons Revisited: Experimental Evidence for
 Twisted Bilayer Behavior. Journal of the Electrochemical Society 2013, 160, A3198–
 A3205.
- (209) Taminato, S. et al. Real-time observations of lithium battery reactions Operando
 neutron diffraction analysis during practical operation. *Scientific Reports* 2016, 6,
 28843.
- (210) Thinius, S.; Islam, M. M.; Heitjans, P.; Bredow, T. Theoretical study of Li migration
 in lithium-graphite intercalation compounds with dispersion-corrected DFT methods. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry C* 2014, 118, 2273–2280.
- (211) Garcia, J. C.; Bloom, I.; Johnson, C.; Dees, D.; Iddir, H. Graphite Lithiation under Fast Charging Conditions: Atomistic Modeling Insights. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry C* 2020, 124, 8162–8169.
- ³⁴⁷⁵ (212) Olsson, E.; Cottom, J.; Au, H.; Guo, Z.; Jensen, A. C. S.; Alptekin, H.; Drew, A. J.;
 ³⁴⁷⁶ Titirici, M.-M.; Cai, Q. Elucidating the Effect of Planar Graphitic Layers and Cylin³⁴⁷⁷ drical Pores on the Storage and Diffusion of Li, Na, and K in Carbon Materials.
 ³⁴⁷⁸ Advanced Functional Materials 2020, 30, 1908209.
- (213) Lenchuk, O.; Adelhelm, P.; Mollenhauer, D. Comparative study of density functionals
 for the description of lithium-graphite intercalation compounds. *Journal of Computa- tional Chemistry* 2019, 40, 2400–2412.

- 3482 (214) Ji, X.; Wang, Y.; Zhang, J. Understanding the anisotropic strain effects on lithium
 3483 diffusion in graphite anodes: A first-principles study. *Physica B: Condensed Matter*3484 2018, 539, 66 71.
- Wang, Z.; Ratvik, A. P.; Grande, T.; Selbach, S. M. Diffusion of alkali metals in the
 first stage graphite intercalation compounds by vdW-DFT calculations. *RSC Adv.*2015, 5, 15985–15992.
- (216) Persson, K.; Sethuraman, V. A.; Hardwick, L. J.; Hinuma, Y.; Meng, Y. S.; Van Der Ven, A.; Srinivasan, V.; Kostecki, R.; Ceder, G. Lithium diffusion in graphitic carbon. *The journal of physical chemistry letters* 2010, *1*, 1176–1180.
- (217) Otero, M.; Sigal, A.; Perassi, E.; Barraco, D.; Leiva, E. Statistical mechanical modeling of the transition Stage II \rightarrow Stage I of Li-ion storage in graphite. A priori vs induced heterogeneity. *Electrochimica Acta* **2017**, *245*, 569 – 574.
- 3494 (218) Gavilán-Arriazu, E. M.; Pinto, O. A.; de Mishima, B. A. L.; Leiva, E. P. M.;
 3495 Oviedo, O. A. Grand Canonical Monte Carlo Study of Li Intercalation into Graphite.
 3496 Journal of The Electrochemical Society 2018, 165, A2019–A2025.
- (219) Gavilán Arriazu, E. M.; López de Mishima, B. A.; Oviedo, O. A.; Leiva, E. P. M.;
 Pinto, O. A. Criticality of the phase transition on stage two in a lattice-gas model
 of a graphite anode in a lithium-ion battery. *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* 2017, 19,
 23138–23145.
- (220) Gavilán-Arriazu, E.; Pinto, O.; López de Mishima, B.; Barraco, D.; Oviedo, O.;
 Leiva, E. The kinetic origin of the Daumas-Hérold model for the Li-ion/graphite intercalation system. *Electrochemistry Communications* 2018, 93, 133 137.
- (221) Plett, G. L. Extended Kalman filtering for battery management systems of LiPB-based
 HEV battery packs: Part 2. Modeling and identification. *Journal of Power Sources*2004, 134, 262 276.

- 3507 (222) Sole, C.; Drewett, N. E.; Hardwick, L. J. In situ Raman study of lithium-ion intercalation into microcrystalline graphite. *Faraday Discussions* 2014, 172, 223–237.
- (223) Allart, D.; Montaru, M.; Gualous, H. Model of Lithium Intercalation into Graphite
 by Potentiometric Analysis with Equilibrium and Entropy Change Curves of Graphite
 Electrode. Journal of The Electrochemical Society 2018, 165, A380–A387.
- (224) Markevich, E.; Levi, M. D.; Aurbach, D. New Insight into Studies of the Cycling
 Performance of Li-Graphite Electrodes. Journal of The Electrochemical Society 2005,
 152, A778.
- (225) Reynier, Y.; Yazami, R.; Fultz, B. The entropy and enthalpy of lithium intercalation
 into graphite. Journal of Power Sources 2003, 119-121, 850 855.
- ³⁵¹⁷ (226) Liu, H.; Strobridge, F. C.; Borkiewicz, O. J.; Wiaderek, K. M.; Chapman, K. W.;
 ³⁵¹⁸ Chupas, P. J.; Grey, C. P. Capturing metastable structures during high-rate cycling
 ³⁵¹⁹ of LiFePO₄ nanoparticle electrodes. *Science* **2014**, *344*, 1252817–1–7.
- (227) Orikasa, Y.; Maeda, T.; Koyama, Y.; Murayama, H.; Fukuda, K.; Tanida, H.; Arai, H.; Matsubara, E.; Uchimoto, Y.; Ogumi, Z. Direct Observation of a Metastable Crystal Phase of Li_x FePO₄ under Electrochemical Phase Transition. Journal of the American Chemical Society **2013**, 135, 5497–5500.
- ³⁵²⁴ (228) Gallagher, K. G.; Dees, D. W.; Jansen, A. N.; Abraham, D. P.; Kang, S.-H. A Vol-³⁵²⁵ ume Averaged Approach to the Numerical Modeling of Phase-Transition Intercalation ³⁵²⁶ Electrodes Presented for $\text{Li}_x C_6$. Journal of The Electrochemical Society **2012**, 159, ³⁵²⁷ A2029–A2037.
- (229) Grimsmann, F.; Gerbert, T.; Brauchle, F.; Gruhle, A.; Parisi, J.; Knipper, M. Hysteresis and current dependence of the graphite anode color in a lithium-ion cell and analysis of lithium plating at the cell edge. *Journal of Energy Storage* 2018, 15, 17 22.

- (230) Osswald, P. J.; del Rosario, M.; Garche, J.; Jossen, A.; Hoster, H. E. Fast and accurate
 measurement of entropy profiles of commercial lithium-ion cells. *Electrochimica Acta*2015, 177, 270–276.
- (231) Van der Ven, A.; Thomas, J.; Puchala, B.; Natarajan, A. First-Principles Statistical
 Mechanics of Multicomponent Crystals. Annual Review of Materials Research 2018,
 48, 27–55.
- (232) Franco, A. A.; Rucci, A.; Brandell, D.; Frayret, C.; Gaberscek, M.; Jankowski, P.;
 Johansson, P. Boosting Rechargeable Batteries R&D by Multiscale Modeling: Myth
 or Reality? *Chemical Reviews* 2019, *119*, 4569–4627.
- (233) Imai, Y.; Watanabe, A. Energetic evaluation of possible stacking structures of Li intercalation in graphite using a first-principle pseudopotential calculation. *Journal of alloys and compounds* 2007, 439, 258–267.
- (234) Toyoura, K.; Koyama, Y.; Kuwabara, A.; Tanaka, I. Effects of off-stoichiometry of LiC₆
 on the lithium diffusion mechanism and diffusivity by first principles calculations. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry C* 2010, 114, 2375–2379.
- (235) Yao, F.; Gunes, F.; Ta, H. Q.; Lee, S. M.; Chae, S. J.; Sheem, K. Y.; Cojocaru, C. S.;
 Xie, S. S.; Lee, Y. H. Diffusion mechanism of lithium ion through basal plane of layered
 graphene. Journal of the American Chemical Society 2012, 134, 8646–8654.
- (236) NuLi, Y.; Yang, J.; Jiang, Z. Intercalation of lithium ions into bulk and powder highly
 oriented pyrolytic graphite. *Journal of Physics and Chemistry of Solids* 2006, 67,
 882–886.
- (237) Liu, T.; Lin, L.; Bi, X.; Tian, L.; Yang, K.; Liu, J.; Li, M.; Chen, Z.; Lu, J.; Amine, K.,
 et al. In situ quantification of interphasial chemistry in Li-ion battery. *Nature nanotechnology* 2019, 14, 50–56.

- (238) Zhang, Z.; Smith, K.; Jervis, R.; Shearing, P. R.; Miller, T. S.; Brett, D. J. Operando
 Electrochemical Atomic Force Microscopy of Solid–Electrolyte Interphase Formation
 on Graphite Anodes: The Evolution of SEI Morphology and Mechanical Properties.
 ACS applied materials & interfaces 2020, 12, 35132–35141.
- (239) Thinius, S.; Islam, M. M.; Bredow, T. Reconstruction of low-index graphite surfaces.
 Surface Science 2016, 649, 60–65.
- (240) Larciprete, R.; Lacovig, P.; Gardonio, S.; Baraldi, A.; Lizzit, S. Atomic Oxygen on
 Graphite: Chemical Characterization and Thermal Reduction. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry C* 2012, *116*, 9900–9908.
- 3565 (241) Bernardo, P.; Le Meins, J.-M.; Vidal, L.; Dentzer, J.; Gadiou, R.; Märkle, W.;
 Novák, P.; Spahr, M. E.; Vix-Guterl, C. Influence of graphite edge crystallographic
 orientation on the first lithium intercalation in Li-ion battery. *Carbon* 2015, *91*, 458–
 467.
- (242) Toyoura, K.; Koyama, Y.; Kuwabara, A.; Oba, F.; Tanaka, I. First-principles approach
 to chemical diffusion of lithium atoms in a graphite intercalation compound. *Physical Review B* 2008, 78, 214303.
- (243) Takami, N.; Satoh, A.; Hara, M.; Ohsaki, T. Structural and kinetic characterization
 of lithium intercalation into carbon anodes for secondary lithium batteries. *Journal of the Electrochemical Society* 1995, 142, 371.
- (244) Yang, H.; Bang, H. J.; Prakash, J. Evaluation of electrochemical interface area and
 lithium diffusion coefficient for a composite graphite anode. *Journal of the Electro- chemical Society* 2004, 151, A1247.
- 3578 (245) Yu, P.; Popov, B. N.; Ritter, J. A.; White, R. E. Determination of the lithium ion
 diffusion coefficient in graphite. *Journal of The Electrochemical Society* 1999, 146, 8.

- ³⁵⁸⁰ (246) Uthaisar, C.; Barone, V. Edge effects on the characteristics of Li diffusion in graphene.
 ³⁵⁸¹ Nano letters 2010, 10, 2838–2842.
- ³⁵⁸² (247) Leggesse, E. G.; Chen, C.-L.; Jiang, J.-C. Lithium diffusion in graphene and graphite:
 ³⁵⁸³ Effect of edge morphology. *Carbon* **2016**, *103*, 209–216.
- (248) Chan, T.-L.; Chelikowsky, J. R. Controlling diffusion of lithium in silicon nanostructures. Nano letters 2010, 10, 821–825.
- ³⁵⁸⁶ (249) Fujita, M.; Wakabayashi, K.; Nakada, K.; Kusakabe, K. Peculiar localized state at
 ³⁵⁸⁷ zigzag graphite edge. Journal of the Physical Society of Japan 1996, 65, 1920–1923.
- (250) Lee, H.; Son, Y.-W.; Park, N.; Han, S.; Yu, J. Magnetic ordering at the edges of
 graphitic fragments: Magnetic tail interactions between the edge-localized states. *Physical Review B* 2005, 72, 174431.
- (251) Velický, M.; Toth, P. S.; Woods, C. R.; Novoselov, K. S.; Dryfe, R. A. Electrochemistry
 of the Basal Plane versus Edge Plane of Graphite Revisited. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry C* 2019, *123*, 11677–11685.
- (252) Gerischer, H. An interpretation of the double layer capacity of graphite electrodes in
 relation to the density of states at the Fermi level. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry* **1985**, *89*, 4249–4251.
- (253) Weydanz, W.; Way, B.; Van Buuren, T.; Dahn, J. Behavior of Nitrogen-Substituted Carbon (N_zC_{1-z}) in Li/Li $(N_zC+1-z)_6$ Cells. Journal of the Electrochemical Society 1994, 141, 900.
- ³⁶⁰⁰ (254) Way, B.; Dahn, J. The effect of boron substitution in carbon on the intercalation of ³⁶⁰¹ lithium in $\text{Li}_x(\text{B}_z\text{C}_{1-z})_6$. Journal of The Electrochemical Society **1994**, 141, 907.
- ³⁶⁰² (255) Endo, M.; Hayashi, T.; Hong, S.-H.; Enoki, T.; Dresselhaus, M. S. Scanning tunneling

- microscope study of boron-doped highly oriented pyrolytic graphite. Journal of Applied
 Physics 2001, 90, 5670–5674.
- 3605 (256) Gao, T.; Han, Y.; Fraggedakis, D.; Das, S.; Zhou, T.; Yeh, C. N.; Xu, S.; Chueh, W. C.;
 3606 Li, J.; Bazant, M. Z. Interplay of Lithium Intercalation and Plating on a Single
 3607 Graphite Particle. Joule 2021, 5, 393–414.
- (257) Peng, C.; Bhandari, A.; Dziedzic, J.; Owen, J. R.; Skylaris, C.-K.; Kramer, D. Mechanism of Li nucleation at graphite anodes and mitigation strategies. J. Mater. Chem.
 A 2021, 9, 16798–16804.
- ³⁶¹¹ (258) Bhandari, A.; Peng, C.; Dziedzic, J.; Anton, L.; Owen, J. R.; Kramer, D.; Sky³⁶¹² laris, C. K. Electrochemistry from first-principles in the grand canonical ensemble.
 ³⁶¹³ Journal of Chemical Physics **2021**, 155, 1–14.
- 3614 (259) Winter, M. The solid electrolyte interphase—the most important and the least under3615 stood solid electrolyte in rechargeable Li batteries. Zeitschrift für physikalische Chemie
 3616 2009, 223, 1395–1406.
- ³⁶¹⁷ (260) Verma, P.; Maire, P.; Novák, P. A review of the features and analyses of the solid
 ³⁶¹⁸ electrolyte interphase in Li-ion batteries. *Electrochimica Acta* 2010, 55, 6332 6341.
- (261) Haruyama, J.; Ikeshoji, T.; Otani, M. Analysis of lithium insertion/desorption reaction at interfaces between graphite electrodes and electrolyte solution using density
 functional+ implicit solvation theory. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry C* 2018, 122, 9804–9810.
- (262) Yamada, Y.; Iriyama, Y.; Abe, T.; Ogumi, Z. Kinetics of Lithium Ion Transfer at the
 Interface between Graphite and Liquid Electrolytes: Effects of Solvent and Surface
 Film. Langmuir 2009, 25, 12766–12770.

- (263) Shi, S.; Lu, P.; Liu, Z.; Qi, Y.; Hector, L. G.; Li, H.; Harris, S. J. Direct calculation of
 Li-ion transport in the solid electrolyte interphase. *Journal of the American Chemical Society* 2012, 134, 15476–15487.
- (264) Larcher, D.; Beattie, S.; Morcrette, M.; Edstroem, K.; Jumas, J.-C.; Tarascon, J.-M.
 Recent findings and prospects in the field of pure metals as negative electrodes for
 Li-ion batteries. *Journal of Materials Chemistry* 2007, 17, 3759–3772.
- (265) Feng, K.; Li, M.; Liu, W.; Kashkooli, A. G.; Xiao, X.; Cai, M.; Chen, Z. Silicon-based
 anodes for lithium-ion batteries: from fundamentals to practical applications. *Small*2018, 14, 1702737.
- (266) Nitta, N.; Yushin, G. High-capacity anode materials for lithium-ion batteries: choice
 of elements and structures for active particles. *Particle & Particle Systems Charac- terization* 2014, 31, 317–336.
- (267) Wagner, N. P.; Tron, A.; Tolchard, J. R.; Noia, G.; Bellmann, M. P. Silicon anodes for
 lithium-ion batteries produced from recovered kerf powders. *Journal of Power Sources*2019, 414, 486–494.
- (268) Okamoto, H. The Li-Si (Lithium-Silicon) system. Bulletin of Alloy Phase Diagrams
 1990, 11, 306–312.
- (269) Gruber, T.; Thomas, D.; Röder, C.; Mertens, F.; Kortus, J. Raman spectroscopic studies of $\text{Li}_x \text{Si}_y$ compounds. *Journal of Raman Spectroscopy* **2013**, 44, 934–938.
- (270) Jiang, Y.; Offer, G.; Jiang, J.; Marinescu, M.; Wang, H. Voltage Hysteresis Model
 for Silicon Electrodes for Lithium Ion Batteries, Including Multi-Step Phase Transformations, Crystallization and Amorphization. Journal of The Electrochemical Society
 2020, 167, 130533.

- ³⁶⁴⁹ (271) Kuhn, A.; Sreeraj, P.; Pöttgen, R.; Wiemhöfer, H.-D.; Wilkening, M.; Heitjans, P.
 ³⁶⁵⁰ Li Ion Diffusion in the Anode Material Li₁₂Si₇: Ultrafast Quasi-1D Diffusion and
 ³⁶⁵¹ Two Distinct Fast 3D Jump Processes Separately Revealed by ⁷Li NMR Relaxometry.
 ³⁶⁵² Journal of the American Chemical Society **2011**, 133, 11018–11021.
- (272) Wang, D.; Gao, M.; Pan, H.; Wang, J.; Liu, Y. High performance amorphous-Si@
 SiOx/C composite anode materials for Li-ion batteries derived from ball-milling and
 in situ carbonization. Journal of Power Sources 2014, 256, 190–199.
- 3656 (273) Kirklin, S.; Meredig, B.; Wolverton, C. High-Throughput Computational Screening of
 3657 New Li-Ion Battery Anode Materials. Advanced Energy Materials 2013, 3, 252–262.
- 3658 (274) Fang, C.; Wang, X.; Meng, Y. S. Key issues hindering a practical lithium-metal anode.
 3659 Trends in Chemistry 2019, 1, 152–158.
- (275) Li, S.; Jiang, M.; Xie, Y.; Xu, H.; Jia, J.; Li, J. Developing high-performance lithium
 metal anode in liquid electrolytes: challenges and progress. *Advanced Materials* 2018,
 30, 1706375.
- (276) Radin, M. D.; Alvarado, J.; Meng, Y. S.; Van der Ven, A. Role of Crystal Symmetry in
 the Reversibility of Stacking–Sequence Changes in Layered Intercalation Electrodes.
 Nano Letters 2017, 17, 7789–7795.
- ³⁶⁶⁶ (277) Vinckevičiūtė, J.; Radin, M. D.; Van der Ven, A. Stacking-Sequence Changes and
 ³⁶⁶⁷ Na Ordering in Layered Intercalation Materials. *Chemistry of Materials* 2016, 28,
 ³⁶⁶⁸ 8640–8650.
- 3669 (278) Schmickler, W.; Santos, E. Interfacial electrochemistry, 2nd ed.; Springer-Verlag Berlin
 3670 Heidelberg, 2010; pp 1–272.
- (279) Bard, A. J.; Faulkner Larry R., *Electrochemical Methods: Fundamentals and Applica- tions*, 2nd ed.; John Wiley & Sons, Ltd, 2010; pp 1–864.

- (280) Kralisch, D.; Stark, A.; Körsten, S.; Kreisel, G.; Ondruschka, B. Energetic, environ mental and economic balances: Spice up your ionic liquid research efficiency. *Green Chemistry* 2005, 7, 301–309.
- 3676 (281) Smiglak, M.; Reichert, W. M.; Holbrey, J. D.; Wilkes, J. S.; Sun, L.; Thrasher, J. S.;
 3677 Kirichenko, K.; Singh, S.; Katritzky, A. R.; Rogers, R. D. Combustible ionic liquids
 3678 by design: is laboratory safety another ionic liquid myth? *Chemical Communications*3679 2006, 2554–2556.
- ³⁶⁸⁰ (282) Ding, F.; Xu, W.; Chen, X.; Zhang, J.; Engelhard, M. H.; Zhang, Y.; Johnson, B. R.;
 ³⁶⁸¹ Crum, J. V.; Blake, T. A.; Liu, X., et al. Effects of carbonate solvents and lithium
 ³⁶⁸² salts on morphology and coulombic efficiency of lithium electrode. Journal of The
 ³⁶⁸³ Electrochemical Society **2013**, 160, A1894.
- 3684 (283) Janek, J.; Zeier, W. G. A solid future for battery development. Nature Energy 2016,
 3685 1, 16141.
- (284) Kazemiabnavi, S.; Zhang, Z.; Thornton, K.; Banerjee, S. Electrochemical stability
 window of imidazolium-based ionic liquids as electrolytes for lithium batteries. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry B* 2016, *120*, 5691–5702.
- (285) Park, M.; Zhang, X.; Chung, M.; Less, G. B.; Sastry, A. M. A review of conduction
 phenomena in Li-ion batteries. *Journal of Power Sources* 2010, 195, 7904–7929.
- (286) Kamaya, N.; Homma, K.; Yamakawa, Y.; Hirayama, M.; Kanno, R.; Yonemura, M.;
 Kamiyama, T.; Kato, Y.; Hama, S.; Kawamoto, K.; Mitsui, A. A lithium superionic
 conductor. *Nature materials* **2011**, *10*, 682–6.
- 3694 (287) Swift, M. W.; Swift, J. W.; Qi, Y. Modeling the electrical double layer at solid-state
 3695 electrochemical interfaces. *Nature Computational Science* 2021, 1, 212–220.

- 3696 (288) Xu, K.; von Cresce, A. Interfacing electrolytes with electrodes in Li ion batteries.
 3697 Journal of Materials Chemistry 2011, 21, 9849.
- 3698 (289) Yu, C.; Ganapathy, S.; van Eck, E. R. H.; Wang, H.; Basak, S.; Li, Z.; Wagemaker, M.
 Accessing the bottleneck in all-solid state batteries, lithium-ion transport over the
 solid-electrolyte-electrode interface. *Nature Communications* 2017, *8*, 1086.
- (290) Xu, K. Nonaqueous Liquid Electrolytes for Lithium-Based Rechargeable Batteries.
 Chemical Reviews 2004, 104, 4303–4418.
- 3703 (291) Xu, K. Electrolytes and interphases in Li-ion batteries and beyond. *Chemical Reviews*3704 2014, 114, 11503–11618.
- 3705 (292) Maier, J. Ionic conduction in space charge regions. Prog. Sol. Stat. Chem. 1995, 23,
 3706 171 263.
- (293) Mebane, D. S. A variational approach to surface cation segregation in mixed conducting perovskites. *Comp. Mater. Sci.* 2015, 103, 231 236.
- (294) Mebane, D. S.; De Souza, R. A. A generalised space-charge theory for extended defects
 in oxygen-ion conducting electrolytes: from dilute to concentrated solid solutions. *Energy Environ. Sci.* 2015, *8*, 2935–2940.
- (295) Tong, X.; Mebane, D. S.; De Souza, R. A. Analyzing the grain-boundary resistance
 of oxide-ion conducting electrolytes: Poisson–Cahn vs Poisson–Boltzmann theories. J.
 Amer. Ceram. Soc. 2020, 103, 5–22.
- (296) Lund, J.; Vikrant, K.; Bishop, C.; Rheinheimer, W.; García, R. Thermodynamically
 consistent variational principles for charged interfaces. Acta Materialia 2021, 205,
 116525.
- (297) Bazant, M. Z.; Storey, B. D.; Kornyshev, A. A. Double layer in ionic liquids: Overscreening versus crowding. *Physical review letters* 2011, 106, 046102.

- 3720 (298) Perkin, S. Ionic liquids in confined geometries. *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* 2012, 14,
 3721 5052–5062.
- 3722 (299) Groves, T. S.; Perez-Martinez, C. S.; Lhermerout, R.; Perkin, S. Surface Forces and
 3723 Structure in a Water-in-Salt Electrolyte. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry Letters*3724 2021, 12, 1702–1707.
- (300) Bowers, J.; Vergara-Gutierrez, M. C.; Webster, J. R. P. Surface Ordering of Amphiphilic Ionic Liquids. *Langmuir* 2004, 20, 309–312.
- (301) Sloutskin, E.; Ocko, B. M.; Tamam, L.; Kuzmenko, I.; Gog, T.; Deutsch, M. Surface
 Layering in Ionic Liquids: An X-ray Reflectivity Study. *Journal of the American Chemical Society* 2005, *127*, 7796–7804.
- (302) Dean, J. M.; Coles, S. W.; Saunders, W. R.; McCluskey, A. R.; Wolf, M. J.;
 Walker, A. B.; Morgan, B. J. Overscreening and Underscreening in Solid-Electrolyte
 Grain Boundary Space-Charge Layers. arXiv preprint arXiv:2104.00623 2021,
- 3733 (303) Valøen, L. O.; Reimers, J. N. Transport properties of LiPF₆-based Li-ion battery
 area electrolytes. *Journal of The Electrochemical Society* 2005, 152, A882.
- (304) Yamada, Y.; Yaegashi, M.; Abe, T.; Yamada, A. A superconcentrated ether electrolyte
 for fast-charging Li-ion batteries. *Chem. Commun.* 2013, 49, 11194.
- (305) MacFarlane, D. R.; Tachikawa, N.; Forsyth, M.; Pringle, J. M.; Howlett, P. C.; Elliott, G. D.; Davis, J. H.; Watanabe, M.; Simon, P.; Angell, C. A. Energy applications
 of ionic liquids. *Energy & Environmental Science* 2014, 7, 232–250.
- (306) Suo, L.; Borodin, O.; Sun, W.; Fan, X.; Yang, C.; Wang, F.; Gao, T.; Ma, Z.;
 Schroeder, M.; von Cresce, A., et al. Advanced high-voltage aqueous lithium-ion battery enabled by "water-in-bisalt" electrolyte. *Angewandte Chemie* 2016, *128*, 7252–7257.

- (307) Qian, J.; Henderson, W. A.; Xu, W.; Bhattacharya, P.; Engelhard, M.; Borodin, O.;
 Zhang, J.-G. High rate and stable cycling of lithium metal anode. *Nature communications* 2015, *6*, 1–9.
- (308) Kim, H.; Wu, F.; Lee, J. T.; Nitta, N.; Lin, H.-T.; Oschatz, M.; Cho, W. I.; Kaskel, S.;
 Borodin, O.; Yushin, G. In situ formation of protective coatings on sulfur cathodes
 in lithium batteries with LiFSI-based organic electrolytes. Advanced energy materials
 2015, 5, 1401792.
- (309) Zhou, X.; Zhou, J.; Yin, Y. Modeling and Diagnostics of Polymer Electrolyte Fuel
 Cells; Springer, 2009; pp 307–380.
- (310) Enderby, J.; Neilson, G. The structure of electrolyte solutions. *Reports on Progress in Physics* 1981, 44, 593.
- ³⁷⁵⁵ (311) Fujie, T.; Takenaka, N.; Suzuki, Y.; Nagaoka, M. Red Moon methodology compat³⁷⁵⁶ ible with quantum mechanics/molecular mechanics framework: Application to solid
 ³⁷⁵⁷ electrolyte interphase film formation in lithium-ion battery system. The Journal of
 ³⁷⁵⁸ Chemical Physics 2018, 149, 044113.
- (312) Koch, V. R.; Dominey, L. A.; Nanjundiah, C.; Ondrechen, M. J. The Intrinsic Anodic
 Stability of Several Anions Comprising Solvent-Free Ionic Liquids. *Journal of The Electrochemical Society* 1996, 143, 798–803.
- (313) Ong, S. P.; Andreussi, O.; Wu, Y.; Marzari, N.; Ceder, G. Electrochemical windows
 of room-temperature ionic liquids from molecular dynamics and density functional
 theory calculations. *Chemistry of Materials* 2011, 23, 2979–2986.
- 3765 (314) Vuilleumier, R.; Sprik, M. Electronic properties of hard and soft ions in solution:
 Aqueous Na⁺ and Ag⁺ compared. The Journal of Chemical Physics 2001, 115, 3454–
 3767 3468.

- 3768 (315) Blumberger, J.; Tavernelli, I.; Klein, M. L.; Sprik, M. Diabatic free energy curves
 and coordination fluctuations for the aqueous Ag⁺/Ag²⁺ redox couple: A biased
 Born-Oppenheimer molecular dynamics investigation. *The Journal of chemical physics*2006, 124, 064507.
- 3772 (316) Blumberger, J.; Bernasconi, L.; Tavernelli, I.; Vuilleumier, R.; Sprik, M. Electronic
 3773 structure and solvation of copper and silver ions: a theoretical picture of a model
 aqueous redox reaction. Journal of the American Chemical Society 2004, 126, 3928–
 3775 3938.
- 3776 (317) VandeVondele, J.; Sulpizi, M.; Sprik, M. From solvent fluctuations to quantitative
 3777 redox properties of quinones in methanol and acetonitrile. *Angewandte Chemie* 2006,
 3778 118, 1970–1972.
- (318) Lynden-Bell, R. Can Marcus theory be applied to redox processes in ionic liquids?
 A comparative simulation study of dimethylimidazolium liquids and acetonitrile. The
 Journal of Physical Chemistry B 2007, 111, 10800–10806.
- (319) Ganesh, P.; Jiang, D.-E.; Kent, P. R. Accurate static and dynamic properties of liquid
 electrolytes for Li-ion batteries from ab initio molecular dynamics. *Journal of Physical Chemistry B* 2011, 115, 3085–3090.
- (320) Kameda, Y.; Umebayashi, Y.; Takeuchi, M.; Wahab, M. A.; Fukuda, S.; Ishiguro, S. I.;
 Sasaki, M.; Amo, Y.; Usuki, T. Solvation structure of Li+ in concentrated LiPF₆propylene carbonate solutions. *Journal of Physical Chemistry B* 2007, *111*, 6104–
 6109.
- (321) Soetens, J.-C.; Millot, C.; Maigret, B. Molecular Dynamics Simulation of Li⁺BF₄
 in Ethylene Carbonate, Propylene Carbonate, and Dimethyl Carbonate Solvents. J. *Phys. Chem. A* 1998, 102, 1055–1061.

- (322) Lespes, N.; Filhol, J.-S. Using implicit solvent in *ab initio* electrochemical modeling:
 investigating Li⁺/Li electrochemistry at a Li/solvent interface. Journal of chemical *theory and computation* 2015, 11, 3375–3382.
- 3795 (323) Morgan, B. J.; Watson, G. W. Role of Lithium Ordering in the $\text{Li}_x \text{TiO}_2$ Anatase \rightarrow 3796 Titanate Phase Transition. J. Phys. Chem. Lett. **2011**, 2, 1657–1661.
- 3797 (324) Zhao, X.-G.; Dalpian, G. M.; Wang, Z.; Zunger, A. Polymorphous nature of cubic
 halide perovskites. *Phys. Rev. B* 2020, *101*, 155137.
- (325) Yeh, I.-C.; Hummer, G. System-Size Dependence of Diffusion Coefficients and Viscosities from Molecular Dynamics Simulations with Periodic Boundary Conditions. J. *Phys. Chem. B* 2004, 108, 15873–15879.
- 3802 (326) Botan, A.; Marry, V.; Rotenberg, B. Diffusion in bulk liquids: finite-size effects in
 anisotropic systems. *Molecular Physics* 2015, 113, 2674–2679.
- (327) Horbach, J.; Kob, W.; Binder, K.; Angell, C. A. Finite size effects in simulations of
 glass dynamics. *Phys. Rev. E* 1996, 54, R5897–R5900.
- (328) Coles, S. W.; Park, C.; Nikam, R.; Kanduč, M.; Dzubiella, J.; Rotenberg, B. Correlation Length in Concentrated Electrolytes: Insights from All-Atom Molecular Dynamics
 Simulations. J. Phys. Chem. B 2020, 124, 1778–1786.
- (329) Frenkel, D.; Smit, B. Understanding molecular simulation; Academic Press, 2002.
- ³⁸¹⁰ (330) Lindahl,; Abraham,; Hess,; van der Spoel, GROMACS 2021 Manual. 2021,
- (331) Canongia Lopes, J. N.; Pádua, A. A. H. CL&P: A generic and systematic force field
 for ionic liquids modeling. *Theor Chem Acc* 2012, 131, 1129.
- (332) Jorgensen, W. L.; Maxwell, D. S.; Tirado-Rives, J. Development and Testing of the
 OPLS All-Atom Force Field on Conformational Energetics and Properties of Organic
 Liquids. J. Am. Chem. Soc. 1996, 118, 11225–11236.

- (333) Hess, B.; Bekker, H.; Berendsen, H. J. C.; Fraaije, J. G. E. M. LINCS: A linear constraint solver for molecular simulations. *Journal of Computational Chemistry* 1997, 18, 1463–1472.
- (334) Ryckaert, J.-P.; Ciccotti, G.; Berendsen, H. J. C. Numerical integration of the cartesian
 equations of motion of a system with constraints: molecular dynamics of n-alkanes.
 Journal of Computational Physics 1977, 23, 327–341.
- (335) Andersen, H. C. Rattle: A "velocity" version of the shake algorithm for molecular
 dynamics calculations. *Journal of Computational Physics* 1983, 52, 24–34.
- (336) Ewald, P. P. Die Berechnung optischer und elektrostatischer Gitterpotentiale. Annalen
 der Physik 1921, 369, 253–287.
- (337) Darden, T.; York, D.; Pedersen, L. Particle mesh Ewald: An N.log(N) method for
 Ewald sums in large systems. J. Chem. Phys. 1993, 98, 10089–10092.
- (338) Deserno, M.; Holm, C. How to mesh up Ewald sums. II. An accurate error estimate for
 the particle-particle-mesh algorithm. J. Chem. Phys. 1998, 109, 7694–7701.
- (339) Yeh, I.-C.; Berkowitz, M. L. Ewald summation for systems with slab geometry. J. *Chem. Phys.* 1999, 111, 3155–3162.
- (340) Canongia Lopes, J. N.; Deschamps, J.; Pádua, A. A. H. Modeling Ionic Liquids Using
 a Systematic All-Atom Force Field. J. Phys. Chem. B 2004, 108, 2038–2047.
- (341) Canongia Lopes, J. N.; Pádua, A. A. H. Molecular Force Field for Ionic Liquids Composed of Triflate or Bistriflylimide Anions. J. Phys. Chem. B 2004, 108, 16893–16898.
- (342) Canongia Lopes, J. N.; Pádua, A. A. H. Molecular Force Field for Ionic Liquids III:
 Imidazolium, Pyridinium, and Phosphonium Cations; Chloride, Bromide, and Dicyanamide Anions. J. Phys. Chem. B 2006, 110, 19586–19592.

- 3839 (343) Spackman, M. A. Potential derived charges using a geodesic point selection scheme.
 3840 Journal of Computational Chemistry 1996, 17, 1–18.
- (344) Breneman, C. M.; Wiberg, K. B. Determining atom-centered monopoles from molecular electrostatic potentials. The need for high sampling density in formamide conformational analysis. *Journal of Computational Chemistry* 1990, *11*, 361–373.
- (345) Singh, U. C.; Kollman, P. A. An approach to computing electrostatic charges for
 molecules. Journal of Computational Chemistry 1984, 5, 129–145.
- 3846 (346) Schröder, C. Comparing reduced partial charge models with polarizable simulations
 of ionic liquids. *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* 2012, 14, 3089–3102.
- (347) Schröder, C.; Lyons, A.; Rick, S. W. Polarizable MD simulations of ionic liquids:
 How does additional charge transfer change the dynamics? *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.*2020, 22, 467–477.
- (348) Shimizu, K.; Freitas, A. A.; Atkin, R.; Warr, G. G.; FitzGerald, P. A.; Doi, H.;
 Saito, S.; Ueno, K.; Umebayashi, Y.; Watanabe, M.; Lopes, J. N. C. Structural and
 aggregate analyses of (Li salt + glyme) mixtures: the complex nature of solvate ionic
 liquids. *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* **2015**, *17*, 22321–22335.
- (349) Sangster, M.; Dixon, M. Interionic potentials in alkali halides and their use in simulations of the molten salts. Advances in Physics 1976, 25, 247–342.
- 3857 (350) Madden, P. A.; Wilson, M. "Covalent" effects in "ionic" systems. Chem. Soc. Rev.
 3858 1996, 25, 339–350.
- (351) Borodin, O. Polarizable Force Field Development and Molecular Dynamics Simulations
 of Ionic Liquids. J. Phys. Chem. B 2009, 113, 11463–11478.
- (352) Borodin, O.; Smith, G. D. LiTFSI Structure and Transport in Ethylene Carbonate
 from Molecular Dynamics Simulations. J. Phys. Chem. B 2006, 110, 4971–4977.

3863	(353)	Bedrov, D.; Piquemal, JP.; Borodin, O.; MacKerell, A. D.; Roux, B.; Schröder, C.
3864		Molecular Dynamics Simulations of Ionic Liquids and Electrolytes Using Polarizable
3865		Force Fields. Chem. Rev. 2019, 119, 7940–7995.

(354) Bedrov, D.; Borodin, O.; Li, Z.; Smith, G. D. Influence of Polarization on Structural,
Thermodynamic, and Dynamic Properties of Ionic Liquids Obtained from Molecular
Dynamics Simulations. J. Phys. Chem. B 2010, 114, 4984–4997.

(355) Marin-Laflèche, A.; Haefele, M.; Scalfi, L.; Coretti, A.; Dufils, T.; Jeanmairet, G.;
Reed, S. K.; Alessandra, S.; Berthin, R.; Bacon, C.; Bonella, S.; Rotenberg, B.; Madden, P. A.; Salanne, M. MetalWalls: A classical molecular dynamics software dedicated
to the simulation of electrochemical systems. *Journal of Open Source Software* 2020,
5, 2373.

3874 (356) Mamatkulov, S.; Fyta, M.; Netz, R. R. Force fields for divalent cations based on
3875 single-ion and ion-pair properties. J. Chem. Phys. 2013, 138, 024505.

(357) Mamatkulov, S.; Schwierz, N. Force fields for monovalent and divalent metal cations in
TIP3P water based on thermodynamic and kinetic properties. J. Chem. Phys. 2018,
148, 074504.

(358) Pethes, I. A comparison of classical interatomic potentials applied to highly concentrated aqueous lithium chloride solutions. *Journal of Molecular Liquids* 2017, 242, 845–858.

(359) Hanke, C. G.; Price, S. L.; Lynden-Bell, R. M. Intermolecular potentials for simulations
of liquid imidazolium salts. *Molecular Physics* 2001, *99*, 801–809.

(360) Tsuzuki, S.; Shinoda, W.; Saito, H.; Mikami, M.; Tokuda, H.; Watanabe, M. Molecular Dynamics Simulations of Ionic Liquids: Cation and Anion Dependence of SelfDiffusion Coefficients of Ions. J. Phys. Chem. B 2009, 113, 10641–10649.

3887	(361) Migliorati, V.; Serva, A.; Aquilanti, G.; Olivi, L.; Pascarelli, S.; Mathon, O.;
3888	D'Angelo, P. Combining EXAFS spectroscopy and molecular dynamics simulations
3889	to understand the structural and dynamic properties of an imidazolium iodide ionic
3890	liquid. Physical Chemistry Chemical Physics 2015, 17, 2464–2474.

- (362) Chaudhari, M. I.; Muralidharan, A.; Pratt, L. R.; Rempe, S. B. Assessment of Simple
 Models for Molecular Simulation of Ethylene Carbonate and Propylene Carbonate as
 Solvents for Electrolyte Solutions. *Top Curr Chem (Z)* 2018, *376*, 376.
- (363) Sergeev, A. V.; Chertovich, A. V.; Itkis, D. M.; Sen, A.; Gross, A.; Khokhlov, A. R.
 Electrode/Electrolyte Interface in the Li–O₂ Battery: Insight from Molecular Dynamics Study. J. Phys. Chem. C 2017, 121, 14463–14469.
- (364) Schröder, C. Collective translational motions and cage relaxations in molecular ionic
 liquids. J. Chem. Phys. 2011, 135, 024502.
- (365) Schröder, C.; Steinhauser, O. On the dielectric conductivity of molecular ionic liquids.
 J. Chem. Phys. 2009, 131, 114504.
- (366) Hayamizu, K.; Aihara, Y.; Arai, S.; Martinez, C. G. Pulse-gradient spin-echo ¹H, ⁷Li,
 and ¹9F NMR diffusion and ionic conductivity measurements of 14 organic electrolytes
 containing LiN(SO₂CF₃)₂. Journal of Physical Chemistry B **1999**, 103, 519–524.
- (367) Lesch, V.; Li, Z.; Bedrov, D.; Borodin, O.; Heuer, A. The influence of cations on
 lithium ion coordination and transport in ionic liquid electrolytes: a MD simulation
 study. *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* **2015**, *18*, 382–392.
- (368) Borodin, O.; Smith, G. D.; Henderson, W. Li⁺ Cation Environment, Transport, and
 Mechanical Properties of the LiTFSI Doped N-Methyl-N-alkylpyrrolidinium⁺TFSI⁻
 Ionic Liquids. J. Phys. Chem. B 2006, 110, 16879–16886.

- (369) Borodin, O.; Smith, G. D. Li⁺ Transport Mechanism in Oligo(Ethylene Oxide)s Compared to Carbonates. J Solution Chem 2007, 36, 803–813.
- (370) Skarmoutsos, I.; Ponnuchamy, V.; Vetere, V.; Mossa, S. Li⁺ Solvation in Pure, Binary,
 and Ternary Mixtures of Organic Carbonate Electrolytes. J. Phys. Chem. C 2015,
 119, 4502–4515.
- ³⁹¹⁵ (371) Takeuchi, M.; Matubayasi, N.; Kameda, Y.; Minofar, B.; ichi Ishiguro, S.; Ume-³⁹¹⁶ bayashi, Y. Free-Energy and Structural Analysis of Ion Solvation and Contact Ion-Pair ³⁹¹⁷ Formation of Li⁺ with BF_4^- and PF_6^- in Water and Carbonate Solvents. *J. Phys. Chem.* ³⁹¹⁸ *B* **2012**, *116*, 6476–6487.
- (372) Lazaridis, T. Inhomogeneous Fluid Approach to Solvation Thermodynamics. 1. Theory. J. Phys. Chem. B 1998, 102, 3531–3541.
- (373) Hall, D. S.; Self, J.; Dahn, J. R. Dielectric Constants for Quantum Chemistry and
 Li-Ion Batteries: Solvent Blends of Ethylene Carbonate and Ethyl Methyl Carbonate. *Journal of Physical Chemistry C* 2015, 119, 22322–22330.
- (374) Naejus, R.; Damas, C.; Lemordant, D.; Coudert, R.; Willmann, P. Excess thermodynamic properties of the ethylene carbonate-trifluoroethyl methyl carbonate and propylene carbonate-trifluoroethyl methyl carbonate systems at T = (298.15 or 315.15) K. *Journal of Chemical Thermodynamics* 2002, 34, 795–806.
- (375) Stewart, S.; Newman, J. Measuring the salt activity coefficient in lithium-battery
 electrolytes. Journal of the Electrochemical Society 2008, 155, 458–463.
- (376) Debye, P.; Hückel, E. On the theory of electrolytes. II Limiting law for electric conductivity. *Physikalische Zeitschrift* 1923, 24, 305–325.
- ³⁹³² (377) Merlet, C.; Péan, C.; Rotenberg, B.; Madden, P. A.; Simon, P.; Salanne, M. Simulating

- Supercapacitors: Can We Model Electrodes As Constant Charge Surfaces? J. Phys.
 Chem. Lett. 2013, 4, 264–268.
- 3935 (378) Smith, A. M.; Lee, A. A.; Perkin, S. The Electrostatic Screening Length in Con3936 centrated Electrolytes Increases with Concentration. J. Phys. Chem. Lett. 2016, 7,
 3937 2157–2163.
- (379) Coles, S. W.; Ivaništšev, V. B. Simulation of a Solvate Ionic Liquid at a Polarizable
 Electrode with a Constant Potential. J. Phys. Chem. C 2019, 123, 3935–3943.
- (380) Scalfi, L.; Dufils, T.; Reeves, K. G.; Rotenberg, B.; Salanne, M. A semiclassical
 Thomas–Fermi model to tune the metallicity of electrodes in molecular simulations.
 J. Chem. Phys. 2020, 153, 174704.
- (381) Vatamanu, J.; Borodin, O. Ramifications of Water-in-Salt Interfacial Structure at
 Charged Electrodes for Electrolyte Electrochemical Stability. J. Phys. Chem. Lett.
 2017, 8, 4362–4367.
- (382) Li, Z.; Jeanmairet, G.; Méndez-Morales, T.; Rotenberg, B.; Salanne, M. Capacitive
 Performance of Water-in-Salt Electrolytes in Supercapacitors: A Simulation Study. J. *Phys. Chem. C* 2018, 122, 23917–23924.
- (383) Vatamanu, J.; Borodin, O.; Smith, G. D. Molecular dynamics simulations of atomically
 flat and nanoporous electrodes with a molten salt electrolyte. 2009, 12, 170–182.
- (384) Merlet, C.; Péan, C.; Rotenberg, B.; Madden, P. A.; Daffos, B.; Taberna, P.-L.; Simon, P.; Salanne, M. Highly confined ions store charge more efficiently in supercapacitors. *Nature Communications* **2013**, *4*, 2701.
- (385) Merlet, C.; Rotenberg, B.; Madden, P. A.; Taberna, P.-L.; Simon, P.; Gogotsi, Y.;
 Salanne, M. On the molecular origin of supercapacitance in nanoporous carbon electrodes. *Nature Materials* 2012, *11*, 306–310.
- (386) Vatamanu, J.; Cao, L.; Borodin, O.; Bedrov, D.; Smith, G. D. On the Influence of Surface Topography on the Electric Double Layer Structure and Differential Capacitance of Graphite/Ionic Liquid Interfaces. J. Phys. Chem. Lett. 2011, 2, 2267–2272.
- ³⁹⁶⁰ (387) Borodin, O.; Bedrov, D. Interfacial Structure and Dynamics of the Lithium Alkyl
 ³⁹⁶¹ Dicarbonate SEI Components in Contact with the Lithium Battery Electrolyte. J.
 ³⁹⁶² Phys. Chem. C 2014, 118, 18362–18371.
- (388) Suo, L.; Borodin, O.; Gao, T.; Olguin, M.; Ho, J.; Fan, X.; Luo, C.; Wang, C.; Xu, K.
 "Water-in-salt" electrolyte enables high-voltage aqueous lithium-ion chemistries. *Science* 2015, *350*, 938–943.
- (389) Chen, M.; Feng, G.; Qiao, R. Water-in-salt electrolytes: An interfacial perspective.
 Current Opinion in Colloid & Interface Science 2020, 47, 99–110.
- (390) Li, Z.; Bouchal, R.; Mendez-Morales, T.; Rollet, A.-L.; Rizzi, C.; Le Vot, S.; Favier, F.;
 Rotenberg, B.; Borodin, O.; Fontaine, O., et al. Transport properties of Li-TFSI waterin-salt electrolytes. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry B* 2019, *123*, 10514–10521.
- 3971 (391) McCurry, J. Samsung blames two separate battery faults for Galaxy Note
 3972 7 fires. 2017; http://www.theguardian.com/technology/2017/jan/23/
 3973 samsung-blames-faulty-batteries-for-causing-galaxy-note-7-fires.
- (392) Zhang, S. S. Liquid electrolyte lithium/sulfur battery: Fundamental chemistry, problems, and solutions. *Journal of Power Sources* 2013, 231, 153–162.
- (393) Wu, X.; Pan, K.; Jia, M.; Ren, Y.; He, H.; Zhang, L.; Zhang, S. Electrolyte for lithium
 protection: From liquid to solid. *Green Energy and Environment* 2019, 4, 360–374.
- 3978 (394) Kushima, A.; So, K. P.; Su, C.; Bai, P.; Kuriyama, N.; Maebashi, T.; Fujiwara, Y.;
 Bazant, M. Z.; Li, J. Liquid cell transmission electron microscopy observation of

- lithium metal growth and dissolution: Root growth, dead lithium and lithium flotsams. Nano Energy 2017, 32, 271–279.
- (395) Lin, D.; Liu, Y.; Li, Y.; Li, Y.; Pei, A.; Xie, J.; Huang, W.; Cui, Y. Fast galvanic
 lithium corrosion involving a Kirkendall-type mechanism. *Nature chemistry* 2019, 11,
 382–389.
- (396) Hallinan Jr, D. T.; Balsara, N. P. Polymer electrolytes. Annual review of materials
 research 2013, 43, 503-525.
- (397) Popovic, J. Chemistry of Soft Matter Battery Electrolytes. Encyclopedia of Inorganic
 and Bioinorganic Chemistry 2011, 1–11.
- (398) Simoncelli, M.; Ganfoud, N.; Sene, A.; Haefele, M.; Daffos, B.; Taberna, P.-L.;
 Salanne, M.; Simon, P.; Rotenberg, B. Blue Energy and Desalination with Nanoporous
 Carbon Electrodes: Capacitance from Molecular Simulations to Continuous Models. *Phys. Rev. X* 2018, *8*, 021024.
- (399) Shao, Y.; Knijff, L.; Dietrich, F. M.; Hermansson, K.; Zhang, C. Modelling Bulk
 Electrolytes and Electrolyte Interfaces with Atomistic Machine Learning. *Batteries & Supercaps* 2021, 4, 585–595.
- (400) Hellström, M.; Behler, J. Concentration-dependent proton transfer mechanisms in
 aqueous NaOH solutions: From acceptor-driven to donor-driven and back. *The journal*of physical chemistry letters 2016, 7, 3302–3306.
- (401) Tovey, S.; Narayanan Krishnamoorthy, A.; Sivaraman, G.; Guo, J.; Benmore, C.;
 Heuer, A.; Holm, C. DFT Accurate Interatomic Potential for Molten NaCl from Machine Learning. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry C* 2020, 124, 25760–25768.
- 4002 (402) Fedkin, M. V.; Shin, Y. K.; Dasgupta, N.; Yeon, J.; Zhang, W.; Van Duin, D.;
 4003 Van Duin, A. C.; Mori, K.; Fujiwara, A.; Machida, M., et al. Development of the

- ReaxFF Methodology for Electrolyte–Water Systems. The Journal of Physical Chem-*istry A* 2019, *123*, 2125–2141.
- (403) Hossain, M. J.; Pawar, G.; Liaw, B.; Gering, K. L.; Dufek, E. J.; van Duin, A. C.
 Lithium-electrolyte solvation and reaction in the electrolyte of a lithium ion battery:
 A ReaxFF reactive force field study. *The Journal of chemical physics* 2020, 152, 184301.
- (404) Jeanmairet, G.; Rotenberg, B.; Borgis, D.; Salanne, M. Study of a water-graphene
 capacitor with molecular density functional theory. *The Journal of chemical physics* **2019**, *151*, 124111.
- (405) Forsman, J.; Woodward, C. E.; Trulsson, M. A Classical Density Functional Theory
 of Ionic Liquids. J. Phys. Chem. B 2011, 115, 4606–4612.
- (406) Jeanmairet, G.; Rotenberg, B.; Levesque, M.; Borgis, D.; Salanne, M. A molecular
 density functional theory approach to electron transfer reactions. *Chemical science* **2019**, 10, 2130–2143.
- (407) Jie, Y.; Ren, X.; Cao, R.; Cai, W.; Jiao, S. Advanced liquid electrolytes for rechargeable
 Li metal batteries. Advanced Functional Materials 2020, 30, 1910777.
- (408) Francis, C. F.; Kyratzis, I. L.; Best, A. S. Lithium-Ion Battery Separators for IonicLiquid Electrolytes: A Review. Advanced Materials 2020, 32, 1904205.
- (409) Xiong, S.; Regula, M.; Wang, D.; Song, J. Toward better lithium-sulfur batteries:
 functional non-aqueous liquid electrolytes. *Electrochemical Energy Reviews* 2018, 1,
 388–402.
- (410) Culver, S. P.; Koerver, R.; Krauskopf, T.; Zeier, W. G. Designing Ionic Conductors:
 The Interplay between Structural Phenomena and Interfaces in Thiophosphate-Based
 Solid-State Batteries. *Chemistry of Materials* 2018, 30, 4179–4192.

- (411) Famprikis, T.; Canepa, P.; Dawson, J. A.; Islam, M. S.; Masquelier, C. Fundamentals
 of inorganic solid-state electrolytes for batteries. *Nature Materials* 2019, 18, 1278–
 1291.
- 4031 (412) Goodenough, J. B.; Park, K.-S. The Li-Ion Rechargeable Battery: A Perspective.
 4032 Journal of the American Chemical Society 2013, 135, 1167–1176.
- (413) Dirican, M.; Yan, C.; Zhu, P.; Zhang, X. Composite solid electrolytes for all-solid-state
 lithium batteries. *Materials Science and Engineering: R: Reports* 2019, 136, 27 46.
- (414) Han, L.; Lehmann, M. L.; Zhu, J.; Liu, T.; Zhou, Z.; Tang, X.; Heish, C.-T.;
 Sokolov, A. P.; Cao, P.; Chen, X. C., et al. Recent Developments and Challenges
 in Hybrid Solid Electrolytes for Lithium-Ion Batteries. *Frontiers in Energy Research*2020, 8, 202.
- (415) Manthiram, A.; Yu, X.; Wang, S. Lithium battery chemistries enabled by solid-state
 electrolytes. *Nature Reviews Materials* 2017, 2, 1–16.
- (416) Faraday, M. IV. Experimental researches in electricity.-Third series. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London* 1833, 123, 23–54.
- 4043 (417) Armand, M.; Tarascon, J.-M. Building better batteries. *Nature* **2008**, 451, 652–657.
- 4044 (418) Sudworth, J. The sodium/nickel chloride (ZEBRA) battery. Journal of Power Sources
 4045 2001, 100, 149 163.
- (419) Oshima, T.; Kajita, M.; Okuno, A. Development of sodium-sulfur batteries. Interna *tional Journal of Applied Ceramic Technology* 2004, 1, 269–276.
- (420) Capasso, C.; Veneri, O. Experimental analysis of a zebra battery based propulsion
 system for urban bus under dynamic conditions. *Energy Procedia* 2014, 61, 1138–
 1141.

- 4051 (421) Dudney, N.; Bates, J.; Zuhr, R.; Luck, C.; Robertson, J. Sputtering of lithium com4052 pounds for preparation of electrolyte thin films. *solid state ionics* 1992, *53*, 655–661.
- (422) Bates, J.; Dudney, N.; Gruzalski, G.; Zuhr, R.; Choudhury, A.; Luck, C.; Robertson, J.
 Electrical properties of amorphous lithium electrolyte thin films. *Solid state ionics* **1992**, *53*, 647–654.
- (423) Inaguma, Y.; Liquan, C.; Itoh, M.; Nakamura, T.; Uchida, T.; Ikuta, H.; Wakihara, M.
 High ionic conductivity in lithium lanthanum titanate. *Solid State Communications* **1993**, *86*, 689–693.
- 4059 (424) Kasper, H. Series of rare earth garnets $Ln_3^{3+}M_2Li_3^+O_{12}$ (M= Te, W). Inorganic Chem-4060 istry **1969**, 8, 1000–1002.
- 4061 (425) Mazza, D. Remarks on a ternary phase in the La₂O₃ \square Me₂O₅ \square Li₂O system (Me= Nb, 4062 Ta). *Materials Letters* **1988**, 7, 205–207.
- (426) Kennedy, J. H.; Sahami, S.; Shea, S. W.; Zhang, Z. Preparation and conductivity
 measurements of SiS₂□Li₂S glasses doped with LiBr and LiCl. *Solid State Ionics* 1986,
 18, 368–371.
- 4066 (427) Ivanov-Shits, A.; Sigaryov, S. Ionic conductivity in LISICON-type materials. Solid
 4067 state ionics 1988, 27, 89–100.
- (428) Lang, B.; Ziebarth, B.; Elsässer, C. Lithium ion conduction in LiTi₂(PO₄)₃ and related
 compounds based on the NASICON structure: a first-principles study. *Chemistry of Materials* 2015, 27, 5040–5048.
- (429) De Klerk, N. J.; Rosłoń, I.; Wagemaker, M. Diffusion mechanism of Li argyrodite
 solid electrolytes for Li-ion batteries and prediction of optimized halogen doping: the
 effect of Li vacancies, halogens, and halogen disorder. *Chemistry of Materials* 2016,
 28, 7955–7963.

- (430) Dawson, J. A.; Attari, T. S.; Chen, H.; Emge, S. P.; Johnston, K. E.; Islam, M. S. Elucidating lithium-ion and proton dynamics in anti-perovskite solid electrolytes. *Energy Environmental Science* 2018, *11*, 2993–3002.
- (431) Ahiavi, E.; Dawson, J. A.; Kudu, U.; Courty, M.; Islam, M. S.; Clemens, O.; Masquelier, C.; Famprikis, T. Mechanochemical synthesis and ion transport properties of
 Na₃OX (X= Cl, Br, I and BH₄) antiperovskite solid electrolytes. *Journal of Power Sources* 2020, 471, 228489.
- 4082 (432) Fenton, D. Complexes of alkali metal ions with poly (ethylene oxide). *Polymer* 1973,
 4083 14, 589.
- 4084 (433) Abraham, K.; Alamgir, M. Li⁺-conductive solid polymer electrolytes with liquid-like
 4085 conductivity. J. Electrochem. Soc 1990, 137, 1657.
- (434) Dautzenberg, G.; Croce, F.; Passerini, S.; Scrosati, B. Characterization of PAN-based
 gel electrolytes. electrochemical stability and lithium cyclability. *Chemistry of mate- rials* 1994, 6, 538–542.
- (435) Arcella, V.; Sanguineti, A.; Quartarone, E.; Mustarelli, P. Vinylidenefluoride–
 hexafluoropropylene copolymers as hybrid electrolyte components for lithium batteries. Journal of power sources 1999, 81, 790–794.
- (436) Kataoka, H.; Saito, Y.; Sakai, T.; Quartarone, E.; Mustarelli, P. Conduction mechanisms of PVDF-type gel polymer electrolytes of lithium prepared by a phase inversion
 process. The Journal of Physical Chemistry B 2000, 104, 11460–11464.
- (437) Li, W.; Zhu, Z.; Shen, W.; Tang, J.; Yang, G.; Xu, Z. A novel PVdF-based composite
 gel polymer electrolyte doped with ionomer modified graphene oxide. *RSC Advances* **2016**, *6*, 97338–97345.

- (438) Appetecchi, G.; Croce, F.; Scrosati, B. Kinetics and stability of the lithium electrode
 in poly (methylmethacrylate)-based gel electrolytes. *Electrochimica Acta* 1995, 40,
 991–997.
- (439) Bohnke, O.; Frand, G.; Rezrazi, M.; Rousselot, C.; Truche, C. Fast ion transport in new lithium electrolytes gelled with PMMA. 1. Influence of polymer concentration.
 Solid State Ionics 1993, 66, 97–104.
- (440) Abbrent, S.; Plestil, J.; Hlavata, D.; Lindgren, J.; Tegenfeldt, J.; Wendsjö, Å. Crystallinity and morphology of PVdF-HFP-based gel electrolytes. *Polymer* 2001, 42, 1407–1416.
- (441) Park, M.-S.; Hyun, S.-H.; Nam, S.-C.; Cho, S. B. Performance evaluation of printed
 LiCoO₂ cathodes with PVDF-HFP gel electrolyte for lithium ion microbatteries. *Electrochimica Acta* 2008, *53*, 5523–5527.
- (442) Yang, C.-C.; Lian, Z.-Y.; Lin, S.; Shih, J.-Y.; Chen, W.-H. Preparation and application
 of PVDF-HFP composite polymer electrolytes in LiNi_{0.5}Co_{0.2}Mn_{0.3}O₂ lithium-polymer
 batteries. *Electrochimica Acta* 2014, *134*, 258–265.
- (443) Zhou, W.; Wang, S.; Li, Y.; Xin, S.; Manthiram, A.; Goodenough, J. B. Plating a
 dendrite-free lithium anode with a polymer/ceramic/polymer sandwich electrolyte. *Journal of the American Chemical Society* 2016, 138, 9385–9388.
- (444) Zhang, T.; He, W.; Zhang, W.; Wang, T.; Li, P.; Sun, Z.; Yu, X. Designing composite
 solid-state electrolytes for high performance lithium ion or lithium metal batteries. *Chem. Sci.* 2020, 11, 8686–8707.
- (445) Uvarov, N. Composite solid electrolytes: recent advances and design strategies. Jour *nal of Solid State Electrochemistry* 2011, 15, 367–389.

- 4121 (446) Wilkening, M.; Indris, S.; Heitjans, P. Heterogeneous lithium diffusion in nanocrys4122 talline Li₂O:Al₂O₃ composites. *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* 2003, *5*, 2225–2231.
- 4123 (447) Heitjans, P.; Indris, S. Diffusion and ionic conduction in nanocrystalline ceramics.
 4124 Journal of Physics: Condensed Matter 2003, 15, R1257–R1289.
- (448) Indris, S.; Heitjans, P.; Roman, H. E.; Bunde, A. Nanocrystalline versus Microcrystalline Li₂O:B₂O₃ Composites: Anomalous Ionic Conductivities and Percolation Theory. *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **2000**, *84*, 2889–2892.
- (449) Indris, S.; Heitjans, P. Heterogeneous ⁷Li NMR relaxation in nanocrystalline
 Li₂O:B₂O₃ composites. Journal of Non-Crystalline Solids 2002, 307-310, 555 564.
- (450) Blanchard, D.; Nale, A.; Sveinbjörnsson, D.; Eggenhuisen, T. M.; Verkuijlen, M. H.;
 Vegge, T.; Kentgens, A. P.; de Jongh, P. E. Nanoconfined LiBH₄ as a fast lithium ion
 conductor. Advanced Functional Materials 2015, 25, 184–192.
- (451) Liang, C. Conduction characteristics of the lithium iodide-aluminum oxide solid electrolytes. *Journal of the Electrochemical Society* 1973, *120*, 1289.
- (452) Phipps, J.; Whitmore, D. Ion transport in LiISiO₂ composites. Solid State Ionics
 1983, 9, 123–130.
- (453) Uvarov, N.; Isupov, V.; Sharma, V.; Shukla, A. Effect of morphology and particle size
 on the ionic conductivities of composite solid electrolytes. *Solid State Ionics* 1992, *51*,
 4139 41–52.
- (454) Pradel, A.; Ribes, M. Electrical properties of lithium conductive silicon sulfide glasses
 prepared by twin roller quenching. *Solid State Ionics* **1986**, *18*, 351–355.
- (455) Kanno, R. Synthesis of a new lithium ionic conductor, thio-LISICON-lithium germanium sulfide system. Solid State Ionics 2000, 130, 97–104.

- 4144 (456) Murayama, M. Synthesis of New Lithium Ionic Conductor Thio-LISICON—Lithium
 4145 Silicon Sulfides System. Journal of Solid State Chemistry 2002, 168, 140–148.
- (457) Murayama, M.; Sonoyama, N.; Yamada, A.; Kanno, R. Material design of new lithium
 ionic conductor, thio-LISICON, in the Li₂S–P₂S₅ system. *Solid State Ionics* 2004, 170,
 173–180.
- (458) Minafra, N.; Culver, S. P.; Li, C.; Senyshyn, A.; Zeier, W. G. Influence of the Lithium Substructure on the Diffusion Pathways and Transport Properties of the Thio-LISICON $\text{Li}_4\text{Ge}_{1^{\vee}x}\text{Sn}_x\text{S}_4$. Chemistry of Materials **2019**, 31, 3794–3802.
- (459) Bron, P.; Johansson, S.; Zick, K.; Schmedt auf der Günne, J.; Dehnen, S.; Roling, B. Li₁₀SnP₂S₁₂: An Affordable Lithium Superionic Conductor. *Journal of the American Chemical Society* **2013**, *135*, 15694–15697.
- (460) Whiteley, J. M.; Woo, J. H.; Hu, E.; Nam, K.-W.; Lee, S.-H. Empowering the Lithium
 Metal Battery through a Silicon-Based Superionic Conductor. *Journal of The Electrochemical Society* 2014, *161*, A1812–A1817.
- (461) Huang, W.; Yoshino, K.; Hori, S.; Suzuki, K.; Yonemura, M.; Hirayama, M.; Kanno, R.
 Superionic lithium conductor with a cubic argyrodite-type structure in the Li–Al–Si–S
 system. Journal of Solid State Chemistry 2019, 270, 487–492.
- (462) Yamane, H.; Shibata, M.; Shimane, Y.; Junke, T.; Seino, Y.; Adams, S.; Minami, K.;
 Hayashi, A.; Tatsumisago, M. Crystal structure of a superionic conductor, Li₇P₃S₁₁.
 Solid State Ionics 2007, 178, 1163–1167.
- (463) Homma, K.; Yonemura, M.; Kobayashi, T.; Nagao, M.; Hirayama, M.; Kanno, R.
 Crystal structure and phase transitions of the lithium ionic conductor Li₃PS₄. Solid
 State Ionics 2011, 182, 53–58.

- 4167 (464) Minami, T.; Hayashi, A.; Tatsumisago, M. Recent progress of glass and glass-ceramics
 4168 as solid electrolytes for lithium secondary batteries. Solid State Ionics 2006, 177,
 4169 2715–2720.
- (465) Bai, X.; Duan, Y.; Zhuang, W.; Yang, R.; Wang, J. Research progress in Li-argyroditebased solid-state electrolytes. *Journal of Materials Chemistry A* 2020, *8*, 25663–25686.
- (466) Minafra, N.; Hogrefe, K.; Barbon, F.; Helm, B.; Li, C.; Wilkening, H. M. R.;
 Zeier, W. G. Two-Dimensional Substitution: Toward a Better Understanding of the
 Structure–Transport Correlations in the Li-Superionic Thio-LISICONs. *Chemistry of Materials* 2021, 33, 727–740.
- ⁴¹⁷⁶ (467) Bhandari, A.; Bhattacharya, J. Origin of Fast Ion Conduction in $Li_{10}GeP_2S_{12}$, a ⁴¹⁷⁷ Superionic Conductor. Journal of Physical Chemistry C **2016**, 120.
- ⁴¹⁷⁸ (468) Mo, Y.; Ong, S. P.; Ceder, G. First Principles Study of the $Li_{10}GeP_2S_{12}$ Lithium Super ⁴¹⁷⁹ Ionic Conductor Material. *Chemistry of Materials* **2012**, *24*, 15–17.
- 4180 (469) Kraft, M. A.; Ohno, S.; Zinkevich, T.; Koerver, R.; Culver, S. P.; Fuchs, T.;
- 4181 Senyshyn, A.; Indris, S.; Morgan, B. J.; Zeier, W. G. Inducing High Ionic Conductivity

in the Lithium Superionic Argyrodites $Li_{6+x}P_{1-x}Ge_xS_5I$ for All-Solid-State Batteries.

Journal of the American Chemical Society **2018**, 140, 16330–16339.

4182

- (470) Deiseroth, H.-J.; Kong, S.-T.; Eckert, H.; Vannahme, J.; Reiner, C.; Zai β , T.; Schlosser, M. Li₆PS₅X: A Class of Crystalline Li-Rich Solids With an Unusually High Li⁺ Mobility. Angewandte Chemie International Edition **2008**, 47, 755–758.
- (471) Kraft, M. A.; Culver, S. P.; Calderon, M.; Böcher, F.; Krauskopf, T.; Senyshyn, A.; Dietrich, C.; Zevalkink, A.; Janek, J.; Zeier, W. G. Influence of lattice polarizability on the ionic conductivity in the lithium superionic argyrodites Li_6PS_5X (X = Cl, Br, I). Journal of the American Chemical Society **2017**, 139, 10909–10918.

- ⁴¹⁹¹ (472) Minafra, N.; Culver, S. P.; Krauskopf, T.; Senyshyn, A.; Zeier, W. G. Effect of Si
 ⁴¹⁹² substitution on the structural and transport properties of superionic Li-argyrodites.
 ⁴¹⁹³ Journal of Materials Chemistry A 2018, 6, 645–651.
- (473) Adeli, P.; Bazak, J. D.; Park, K. H.; Kochetkov, I.; Huq, A.; Goward, G. R.;
 Nazar, L. F. Boosting solid-state diffusivity and conductivity in lithium superionic
 argyrodites by halide substitution. Angewandte Chemie International Edition 2019,
 58, 8681–8686.
- (474) Kuhn, A.; Duppel, V.; Lotsch, B. V. Tetragonal $\text{Li}_{10}\text{GeP}_2\text{S}_{12}$ exploring the Li ion dynamics in LGPS Li electrolytes. *Energy Environ. Sci.* **2013**, *6*, 3548–3552.
- (475) Xu, M.; Ding, J.; Ma, E. One-dimensional stringlike cooperative migration of lithium
 ions in an ultrafast ionic conductor. *Applied Physics Letters* 2012, 101, 031901.
- (476) Adams, S.; Prasada Rao, R. Structural requirements for fast lithium ion migration in
 Li₁₀GeP₂S₁₂. Journal of Materials Chemistry 2012, 22, 7687.
- 4204 (477) Kuhn, A.; Köhler, J.; Lotsch, B. V. Single-crystal X-ray structure analysis of the 4205 superionic conductor $Li_{10}GeP_2S_{12}$. *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* **2013**, *15*, 11620–2.
- (478) Zhou, L.; Minafra, N.; Zeier, W. G.; Nazar, L. F. Innovative Approaches to Li Argyrodite Solid Electrolytes for All-Solid-State Lithium Batteries. Accounts of Chem *ical Research* 2021, 19002–19013.
- (479) Bachman, J. C.; Muy, S.; Grimaud, A.; Chang, H.-H.; Pour, N.; Lux, S. F.;
 Paschos, O.; Maglia, F.; Lupart, S.; Lamp, P., et al. Inorganic solid-state electrolytes
 for lithium batteries: mechanisms and properties governing ion conduction. *Chemical reviews* 2016, *116*, 140–162.
- (480) Kuhs, W.; Nitsche, R.; Scheunemann, K. The argyrodites– A new family of tetrahedrally close-packed structures. *Materials Research Bulletin* **1979**, *14*, 241–248.

- (481) Ohno, S.; Helm, B.; Fuchs, T.; Dewald, G.; Kraft, M. A.; Culver, S. P.; Senyshyn, A.; Zeier, W. G. Further Evidence for Energy Landscape Flattening in the Superionic Argyrodites $Li_{6+x}P_{1-x}M_xS_5I$ (M= Si, Ge, Sn). *Chemistry of Materials* **2019**, *31*, 4936– 4218 4944.
- (482) Gautam, A.; Sadowski, M.; Ghidiu, M.; Minafra, N.; Senyshyn, A.; Albe, K.;
 Zeier, W. G. Engineering the Site-Disorder and Lithium Distribution in the Lithium
 Superionic Argyrodite Li₆PS₅Br. Advanced Energy Materials 11, 2003369.
- (483) Minafra, N.; Kraft, M.; Bernges, T.; Li, C.; Schlem, R.; Morgan, B.; Zeier, W. On the
 Local Charge Inhomogeneity and Lithium Distribution in the Superionic Argyrodites
 Li6PS5X (X = Cl, Br, I). 2020,
- (484) Morgan, B. Mechanistic Origin of Superionic Lithium Diffusion in Anion-Disordered
 Li₆PS₅X Argyrodites. *Chemistry of Materials* 2020,
- (485) Deng, Z.; Zhu, Z.; Chu, I.-H.; Ong, S. P. Data-Driven First-Principles Methods for
 the Study and Design of Alkali Superionic Conductors. *Chemistry of Materials* 2017,
 29, 281–288.
- (486) Yu, C. et al. Superionic conductivity in lithium argyrodite solid-state electrolyte by
 controlled Cl-doping. *Nano Energy* 2020, 69, 104396.
- (487) Feng, X.; Chien, P.-H.; Wang, Y.; Patel, S.; Wang, P.; Liu, H.; Immediato-Scuotto, M.;
 Hu, Y.-Y. Enhanced ion conduction by enforcing structural disorder in Li-deficient
 argyrodites Li_{6-x}PS_{5-x}Cl_{1+x}. Energy Storage Materials **2020**, 30, 67 73.
- (488) Yu, C.; Hageman, J.; Ganapathy, S.; van Eijck, L.; Zhang, L.; Adair, K. R.; Sun, X.;
 Wagemaker, M. Tailoring Li₆PS₅Br ionic conductivity and understanding of its role
 in cathode mixtures for high performance all-solid-state Li–S batteries. *Journal of Materials Chemistry A* 2019, 7, 10412–10421.

4239	(489)	Zhou, L.; Park, KH.; Sun, X.; Lalère, F.; Adermann, T.; Hartmann, P.; Nazar, L. F.
4240		Solvent-Engineered Design of Argyrodite Li_6PS_5X (X = Cl, Br, I) Solid Electrolytes
4241		with High Ionic Conductivity. ACS Energy Letters 2019, 4, 265–270.

- (490) Murugan, R.; Thangadurai, V.; Weppner, W. Fast lithium ion conduction in garnettype Li₇La₃Zr₂O₁2. Angewandte Chemie International Edition 2007, 46, 7778–7781.
- (491) Ni, J. E.; Case, E. D.; Sakamoto, J. S.; Rangasamy, E.; Wolfenstine, J. B. Room
 temperature elastic moduli and Vickers hardness of hot-pressed LLZO cubic garnet. *Journal of Materials Science* 2012, 47, 7978–7985.
- (492) Zhu, Y.; He, X.; Mo, Y. First principles study on electrochemical and chemical stability
 of solid electrolyte-electrode interfaces in all-solid-state Li-ion batteries. Journal of
 Materials Chemistry A 2016, 4, 3253–3266.
- (493) Binninger, T.; Marcolongo, A.; Mottet, M.; Weber, V.; Laino, T. Comparison of computational methods for the electrochemical stability window of solid-state electrolyte
 materials. Journal of Materials Chemistry A 2020, 8, 1347–1359.
- (494) Geiger, C. A.; Alekseev, E.; Lazic, B.; Fisch, M.; Armbruster, T.; Langner, R.;
 Fechtelkord, M.; Kim, N.; Pettke, T.; Weppner, W. Crystal chemistry and stability of
 "Li₇La₃Zr₂O₁₂" garnet: A fast lithium-ion conductor. *Inorganic Chemistry* 2011, 50, 1089–1097.
- (495) Rangasamy, E.; Wolfenstine, J.; Sakamoto, J. The role of Al and Li concentration on
 the formation of cubic garnet solid electrolyte of nominal composition Li₇La₃Zr₂O₁₂.
 Solid State Ionics 2012, 206, 28–32.
- (496) Ren, Y.; Shen, Y.; Lin, Y.; Nan, C. W. Direct observation of lithium dendrites inside
 garnet-type lithium-ion solid electrolyte. *Electrochemistry Communications* 2015, 57,
 27–30.

- (497) Sudo, R.; Nakata, Y.; Ishiguro, K.; Matsui, M.; Hirano, A.; Takeda, Y.; Yamamoto, O.;
 Imanishi, N. Interface behavior between garnet-type lithium-conducting solid electrolyte and lithium metal. *Solid State Ionics* 2014, *262*, 151–154.
- (498) Cheng, E. J.; Sharafi, A.; Sakamoto, J. Intergranular Li metal propagation through
 polycrystalline Li_{6.25}Al_{0.25}La₃Zr₂O₁₂ ceramic electrolyte. *Electrochimica Acta* 2017,
 223, 85–91.
- (499) Kim, S.; Jung, C.; Kim, H.; Thomas-Alyea, K. E.; Yoon, G.; Kim, B.; Badding, M. E.;
 Song, Z.; Chang, J. M.; Kim, J.; Im, D.; Kang, K. The Role of Interlayer Chemistry in
 Li-Metal Growth through a Garnet-Type Solid Electrolyte. *Advanced Energy Materials*2020, 10, 1903993.
- (500) Canepa, P.; Dawson, J. A.; Sai Gautam, G.; Statham, J. M.; Parker, S. C.; Islam, M. S.
 Particle Morphology and Lithium Segregation to Surfaces of the Li₇La₃Zr₂O₁₂ Solid
 Electrolyte. *Chemistry of Materials* **2018**, *30*, 3019–3027.
- ⁴²⁷⁶ (501) Tian, H. K.; Xu, B.; Qi, Y. Computational study of lithium nucleation tendency in ⁴²⁷⁷ Li₇La₃Zr₂O₁₂ (LLZO) and rational design of interlayer materials to prevent lithium ⁴²⁷⁸ dendrites. *Journal of Power Sources* **2018**, *392*, 79–86.
- (502) Gao, B.; Jalem, R.; Tateyama, Y. Surface-Dependent Stability of the Interface between
 Garnet Li₇La₃Zr₂O₁₂ and the Li Metal in the All-Solid-State Battery from FirstPrinciples Calculations. ACS Applied Materials & Interfaces 2020, 12, 16350–16358.
- (503) Ma, C.; Cheng, Y.; Yin, K.; Luo, J.; Sharafi, A.; Sakamoto, J.; Li, J.; More, K. L.;
 Dudney, N. J.; Chi, M. Interfacial Stability of Li Metal–Solid Electrolyte Elucidated
 via in Situ Electron Microscopy. *Nano Letters* 2016, 16, 7030–7036.
- (504) Rettenwander, D.; Wagner, R.; Reyer, A.; Bonta, M.; Cheng, L.; Doeff, M. M.;
 Limbeck, A.; Wilkening, M.; Amthauer, G. Interface instability of fe-stabilized
 Li₇La₃Zr₂O₁₂ versus li metal. *Journal of Physical Chemistry C* 2018, *122*, 3780–3785.

4288	(505) Shen, F.; Dixit, M. B.; Xiao, X.; Hatzell, K. B. Effect of Pore Connectivity on Li
4289	Dendrite Propagation within LLZO Electrolytes Observed with Synchrotron X-ray
4290	Tomography. ACS Energy Letters 2018 , <i>3</i> , 1056–1061.

(506) Aguesse, F.; Manalastas, W.; Buannic, L.; Del Amo, J. M. L.; Singh, G.; Llordés, A.;
Kilner, J. Investigating the dendritic growth during full cell cycling of garnet electrolyte in direct contact with Li metal. ACS Applied Materials and Interfaces 2017,
9, 3808–3816.

(507) Krauskopf, T.; Hartmann, H.; Zeier, W. G.; Janek, J. Toward a Fundamental Understanding of the Lithium Metal Anode in Solid-State Batteries - An ElectrochemoMechanical Study on the Garnet-Type Solid Electrolyte Li_{6.25}Al_{0.25}La₃Zr₂O₁₂. ACS
Applied Materials and Interfaces **2019**, 11, 14463–14477.

- (508) Zhu, Y.; Connell, J. G.; Tepavcevic, S.; Zapol, P.; Garcia-Mendez, R.; Taylor, N. J.; Sakamoto, J.; Ingram, B. J.; Curtiss, L. A.; Freeland, J. W.; Fong, D. D.;
 Markovic, N. M. Dopant-Dependent Stability of Garnet Solid Electrolyte Interfaces
 with Lithium Metal. Advanced Energy Materials 2019, 9, 1–11.
- (509) Tsai, C.-L.; Roddatis, V.; Chandran, C. V.; Ma, Q.; Uhlenbruck, S.; Bram, M.; Heitjans, P.; Guillon, O. Li₇La₃Zr₂O₁₂ Interface Modification for Li Dendrite Prevention.
 ACS Applied Materials & Interfaces 2016, 8, 10617–10626.
- (510) Thompson, T.; Yu, S.; Williams, L.; Schmidt, R. D.; Garcia-Mendez, R.; Wolfenstine, J.; Allen, J. L.; Kioupakis, E.; Siegel, D. J.; Sakamoto, J. Electrochemical Window of the Li-Ion Solid Electrolyte Li₇La₃Zr₂O₁₂. ACS Energy Letters 2017, 2, 462–468.
- (511) Yu, S.; Schmidt, R. D.; Garcia-Mendez, R.; Herbert, E.; Dudney, N. J.; Wolfenstine, J. B.; Sakamoto, J.; Siegel, D. J. Elastic Properties of the Solid Electrolyte
 Li₇La₃Zr₂O₁₂ (LLZO). *Chemistry of Materials* 2016, 28, 197–206.

- 4313 (512) Wang, Y.; Lv, J.; Zhu, L.; Ma, Y. CALYPSO: A method for crystal structure predic4314 tion. Computer Physics Communications 2012, 183, 2063–2070.
- (513) Gao, B.; Gao, P.; Lu, S.; Lv, J.; Wang, Y.; Ma, Y. Interface structure prediction via
 CALYPSO method. *Science Bulletin* 2019, *64*, 301–309.
- (514) Han, F.; Westover, A. S.; Yue, J.; Fan, X.; Wang, F.; Chi, M.; Leonard, D. N.;
 Dudney, N. J.; Wang, H.; Wang, C. High electronic conductivity as the origin of
 lithium dendrite formation within solid electrolytes. *Nature Energy* 2019, *4*, 187–196.
- (515) Squires, A.; Davies, D.; Kim, S.; Scanlon, D.; Walsh, A.; Morgan, B. Low Electronic
 Conductivity of Li₇La₃Zr₂O₁₂ (LLZO) Solid Electrolytes from First Principles. 2020,
- 4322 (516) Xu, M.; Park, M. S.; Lee, J. M.; Kim, T. Y.; Park, Y. S.; Ma, E. Mechanisms of Li⁺ 4323 transport in garnet-type cubic $\text{Li}_{3+x}\text{La}_3M_2\text{O}_{12}$ (M= Te, Nb, Zr). *Physical Review B* 4324 **2012**, *85*, 052301.
- (517) Burbano, M.; Carlier, D.; Boucher, F.; Morgan, B. J.; Salanne, M. Sparse Cyclic Excitations Explain the Low Ionic Conductivity of Stoichiometric Li₇La₃Zr₂O₁₂. *Physical Review Letters* 2016, *116*, 1–6.
- (518) Meier, K.; Laino, T.; Curioni, A. Solid-state electrolytes: Revealing the mechanisms
 of Li-Ion conduction in tetragonal and cubic LLZO by first-principles calculations. *Journal of Physical Chemistry C* 2014, *118*, 6668–6679.
- (519) Jalem, R.; Yamamoto, Y.; Shiiba, H.; Nakayama, M.; Munakata, H.; Kasuga, T.;
 Kanamura, K. Concerted migration mechanism in the Li ion dynamics of garnet-type
 Li₇La₃Zr₂O₁2. *Chemistry of Materials* 2013, 25, 425–430.
- (520) Rettenwander, D.; Blaha, P.; Laskowski, R.; Schwarz, K.; Bottke, P.; Wilkening, M.; Geiger, C. A.; Amthauer, G. DFT study of the role of Al^{3+} in the fast ion-conductor Li_{7-3x}Al_{3+x}La₃Zr₂O₁₂ garnet. *Chemistry of Materials* 2617–2623.

(521) Rettenwander, D.; Redhammer, G.; Preishuber-Pflügl, F.; Cheng, L.; Miara, L.; Wagner, R.; Welzl, A.; Suard, E.; Doeff, M. M.; Wilkening, M.; Fleig, J.; Amthauer, G.
Structural and Electrochemical Consequences of Al and Ga Cosubstitution in
Li₇La₃Zr₂O₁₂ Solid Electrolytes. *Chemistry of Materials* 2016, 28, 2384–2392.

- (522) Bonilla, M. R.; García Daza, F. A.; Carrasco, J.; Akhmatskaya, E. Exploring Li-ion
 conductivity in cubic, tetragonal and mixed-phase Al-substituted Li₇La₃Zr₂O₁₂ using
 atomistic simulations and effective medium theory. Acta Materialia 2019, 175, 426–
 4344
 435.
- (523) Islam, M. M.; Bredow, T.; Heitjans, P. The ionic conductivity in lithium-boron oxide
 materials and its relation to structural, electronic and defect properties: insights from
 theory. Journal of Physics: Condensed Matter 2012, 24, 203201.
- (524) Islam, M. M.; Bredow, T.; Indris, S.; Heitjans, P. Enhanced Conductivity at the
 Interface of Li₂O:B₂O₃ Nanocomposites: Atomistic Models. *Phys. Rev. Lett.* 2007,
 99, 145502.
- (525) Baggio, B. F.; Grunder, Y. In Situ X-Ray Techniques for Electrochemical Interfaces.
 Annual Review of Analytical Chemistry 2021, 14, DOI: 10.1146/annurev-anchem 091020-100631.
- (526) Claessen, R.; Sing, M.; Paul, M.; Berner, G.; Wetscherek, A.; Müller, A.; Drube, W.
 Hard x-ray photoelectron spectroscopy of oxide hybrid and heterostructures: a new
 method for the study of buried interfaces. New Journal of Physics 2009, 11, 125007.
- ⁴³⁵⁷ (527) Anomalous High Ionic Conductivity of Nanoporous β -Li₃PS₄. Journal of the American ⁴³⁵⁸ Chemical Society **2013**, 135, 975–978.
- (528) Han, F.; Gao, T.; Zhu, Y.; Gaskell, K. J.; Wang, C. A Battery Made from a Single
 Material. Advanced Materials 2015, 27, 3473–3483.

- ⁴³⁶¹ (529) Thangadurai, V.; Weppner, W. Li₆ALa₂Ta₂O₁₂ (A=Sr, Ba): Novel garnet-like oxides ⁴³⁶² for fast lithium ion conduction. Advanced Functional Materials **2005**, 15, 107–112.
- (530) Kobayashi, T.; Yamada, A.; Kanno, R. Interfacial reactions at electrode/electrolyte
 boundary in all solid-state lithium battery using inorganic solid electrolyte, thioLISICON. *Electrochimica Acta* 2008, 53, 5045–5050.
- (531) Takada, K.; Ohta, N.; Zhang, L.; Fukuda, K.; Sakaguchi, I.; Ma, R.; Osada, M.;
 Sasaki, T. Interfacial modification for high-power solid-state lithium batteries. *Solid State Ionics* 1333–1337.
- (533) Okuno, Y.; Haruyama, J.; Tateyama, Y. Comparative study on sulfide and oxide
 electrolyte interfaces with cathodes in all-solid-state battery via first-principles calculations. ACS Applied Energy Materials 2020, 3, 11061–11072.
- (534) Sharafi, A.; Kazyak, E.; Davis, A. L.; Yu, S.; Thompson, T.; Siegel, D. J.; Dasgupta, N. P.; Sakamoto, J. Surface Chemistry Mechanism of Ultra-Low Interfacial
 Resistance in the Solid-State Electrolyte Li₇La₃Zr₂O₁₂. *Chemistry of Materials* 2017,
 29, 7961–7968.
- (535) Jiang, Z.; Han, Q.; Wang, S.; Wang, H. Reducing the Interfacial Resistance in
 All-Solid-State Lithium Batteries Based on Oxide Ceramic Electrolytes. *ChemElectrolytes* troChem 2019, 6, 2970–2983.
- (536) Lepley, N. D.; Holzwarth, N. A. Modeling interfaces between solids: Application to
 Li battery materials. *Physical Review B Condensed Matter and Materials Physics* **2015**, *92*, 1–15.

- (537) Zhang, Y. Q.; Tian, Y.; Xiao, Y.; Miara, L. J.; Aihara, Y.; Tsujimura, T.; Shi, T.;
 Scott, M. C.; Ceder, G. Direct Visualization of the Interfacial Degradation of Cathode
 Coatings in Solid State Batteries: A Combined Experimental and Computational
 Study. Advanced Energy Materials 2020, 10.
- (538) Xiao, Y.; Miara, L. J.; Wang, Y.; Ceder, G. Computational Screening of Cathode
 Coatings for Solid-State Batteries. *Joule* 2019, *3*, 1252–1275.
- (539) Sang, J.; Yu, Y.; Wang, Z.; Shao, G. Theoretical formulation of $Li_{3a+b}N_aX_b$ (X = halogen) as a potential artificial solid electrolyte interphase (ASEI) to protect the Li anode. *Physical Chemistry Chemical Physics* **2020**, *22*, 12918–12928.
- (540) Glass, C. W.; Oganov, A. R.; Hansen, N. USPEX-Evolutionary crystal structure pre diction. Computer Physics Communications 2006, 175, 713–720.
- (541) Oganov, A. R.; Glass, C. W. Crystal structure prediction using ab initio evolutionary
 techniques: Principles and applications. *Journal of Chemical Physics* 2006, 124.
- (542) Parlinski, K.; Li, Z. Q.; Kawazoe, Y. First-principles determination of the soft mode
 in cubic ZrO₂. *Physical Review Letters* **1997**, *78*, 4063–4066.
- (543) Togo, A.; Oba, F.; Tanaka, I. First-principles calculations of the ferroelastic transition between rutile-type and CaCl₂-type SiO₂ at high pressures. *Physical Review B* -*Condensed Matter and Materials Physics* 2008, 78, 1–9.
- (544) Hart, G. L.; Forcade, R. W. Algorithm for generating derivative structures. *Physical Review B Condensed Matter and Materials Physics* 2008, 77, 1–12.
- (545) Schnell, J.; Knörzer, H.; Imbsweiler, A. J.; Reinhart, G. Solid versus Liquid—A
 Bottom-Up Calculation Model to Analyze the Manufacturing Cost of Future HighEnergy Batteries. *Energy Technology* 2020, *8*, 1901237.

- (546) Kato, Y.; Hori, S.; Saito, T.; Suzuki, K.; Hirayama, M.; Mitsui, A.; Yonemura, M.;
 Iba, H.; Kanno, R. High-power all-solid-state batteries using sulfide superionic conductors. *Nature Energy* 2016, 1, 1–7.
- ⁴⁴¹¹ (547) Kim, K. J.; Balaish, M.; Wadaguchi, M.; Kong, L.; Rupp, J. L. Solid-State Li–Metal
 ⁴⁴¹² Batteries: Challenges and Horizons of Oxide and Sulfide Solid Electrolytes and Their
 ⁴⁴¹³ Interfaces. Advanced Energy Materials **2021**, *11*, 2002689.
- ⁴⁴¹⁴ (548) Albertus, P.; Babinec, S.; Litzelman, S.; Newman, A. Status and challenges in enabling
 the lithium metal electrode for high-energy and low-cost rechargeable batteries. *Nature Energy* 2018, *3*, 16–21.
- (549) Rodney, D.; Ventelon, L.; Clouet, E.; Pizzagalli, L.; Willaime, F. Ab initio modeling
 of dislocation core properties in metals and semiconductors. *Acta Materialia* 2017, *124*, 633–659.
- (550) Clouet, E. In Handbook of Materials Modeling: Methods: Theory and Modeling; Andreoni, W., Yip, S., Eds.; Springer International Publishing, 2020; pp 1503–1524.
- (551) Chen, H.; Liu, Q. Y.; Jing, M. X.; Chen, F.; Yuan, W. Y.; Ju, B. W.; Tu, F. Y.;
 Shen, X. Q.; Qin, S. B. Improved Interface Stability and Room-Temperature Performance of Solid-State Lithium Batteries by Integrating Cathode/Electrolyte and
 Graphite Coating. ACS Applied Materials and Interfaces 2020, 12, 15120–15127.
- (552) Ito, Y.; Yamakawa, S.; Hayashi, A.; Tatsumisago, M. Effects of the microstructure
 of solid-electrolyte-coated LiCoO₂ on its discharge properties in all-solid-state lithium
 batteries. Journal of Materials Chemistry A 2017, 5, 10658–10668.
- (553) Yin, Y.; Jiang, C.-S.; Guthrey, H.; Xiao, C.; Seitzman, N.; Ban, C.; Al-Jassim, M.
 Improved Stability and Cyclability of Ceramic Solid Electrolyte by Coating Polymer.
 Journal of The Electrochemical Society 2020, 167, 020519.

- 4432 (554) Ji, X.; Hou, S.; Wang, P.; He, X.; Piao, N.; Chen, J.; Fan, X.; Wang, C. Solid-State
 4433 Electrolyte Design for Lithium Dendrite Suppression. Advanced Materials 2020, 32.
- (555) Li, H.; Lian, F.; Meng, N.; Xiong, C.; Wu, N.; Xu, B.; Li, Y. Constructing Electronic and Ionic Dual Conductive Polymeric Interface in the Cathode for High-EnergyDensity Solid-State Batteries. Advanced Functional Materials 2021, 31, 2008487.
- (556) Yi, J.; He, P.; Liu, H.; Ni, H.; Bai, Z.; Fan, L. Z. Manipulating interfacial stability
 of LiNi_{0.5}Co_{0.3}Mn_{0.2}O₂ cathode with sulfide electrolyte by nanosized LLTO coating to
 achieve high-performance all-solid-state lithium batteries. *Journal of Energy Chem*-*istry* 2021, *52*, 202–209.
- (557) Dai, H.; Chen, Y.; Xu, W.; Hu, Z.; Gu, J.; Wei, X.; Xie, F.; Zhang, W.; Wei, W.;
 Guo, R.; Zhang, G. A Review of Modification Methods of Solid Electrolytes for AllSolid-State Sodium-Ion Batteries. *Energy Technology* 2021, *9*, 1–13.
- 4444 (558) High Voltage Stable Polyoxalate Catholyte with Cathode Coating for All-Solid-State
 4445 Li-Metal/NMC622 Batteries. Advanced Energy Materials 2020, 10, 1–11.
- (559) Jing, M. X.; Yuan, W. Y.; Shen, X. Q.; Zhang, L. K.; Yang, H.; Liu, Q. Y.; Chen, F.;
 Liu, M. Q.; Ji, Y. S. Highly efficient interface modification between poly(propylene
 carbonate)-based solid electrolytes and a lithium anode by facile graphite coating.
 ACS Sustainable Chemistry and Engineering 2020, 8, 17106–17115.
- (560) Wang, C.; Sun, X.; Yang, L.; Song, D.; Wu, Y.; Ohsaka, T.; Matsumoto, F.; Wu, J.
 In Situ Ion-Conducting Protective Layer Strategy to Stable Lithium Metal Anode for
 All-Solid-State Sulfide-Based Lithium Metal Batteries. Advanced Materials Interfaces
 2021, 8, 1–10.
- 4454 (561) Zhao, F. et al. Tuning bifunctional interface for advanced sulfide-based all-solid-state
 batteries. *Energy Storage Materials* 2020, *33*, 139–146.

4456	(562)	Zhao, B.; Feng, X.; Yu, M.; Wang, W.; Hao, S.; Chen, H.; Huang, Y.; Gong, W.;
4457		Liu, L.; Qiu, H. Interfacial modification enabled room temperature solid-state lithium-
4458		metal batteries. <i>Ionics</i> 2021 , <i>27</i> , 1569–1578.

- (563) Liang, J. et al. Stabilizing and understanding the interface between nickel-rich cathode
 and PEO-based electrolyte by lithium niobium oxide coating for high-performance allsolid-state batteries. Nano Energy 2020, 78, 105107.
- 4462 (564) Zhang, Q.; Bruck, A. M.; Stavola, A. M.; Liang, W.; Aurora, P.; Gallaway, J. W.
 4463 Enhanced Electrochemical Stability of Sulfide-Based LiNi_{0.8}Mn_{0.1}Co_{0.1}O₂ All-Solid4464 State Batteries by Ti Surface Doping. *Batteries & Supercaps* 2020, 1–8.
- (565) Mizushima, K.; Jones, P.; Wiseman, P.; Goodenough, J. B. $\text{Li}_x \text{CoO}_2$ (0 < x < -1): A new cathode material for batteries of high energy density. *Materials Research Bulletin* **1980**, 15, 783–789.
- (566) Rozier, P.; Tarascon, J. M. Li-rich layered oxide cathodes for next-generation Li-ion
 batteries: chances and challenges. *Journal of The Electrochemical Society* 2015, *162*,
 A2490.
- (567) Whittingham, M. S. Materials challenges facing electrical energy storage. MRS Bul-*letin* 2008, 33, 411–419.
- (568) Dunn, B.; Kamath, H.; Tarascon, J.-M. Electrical energy storage for the grid: a battery
 of choices. *Science* 2011, *334*, 928–935.
- (569) Liu, J.; Zhang, J.-G.; Yang, Z.; Lemmon, J. P.; Imhoff, C.; Graff, G. L.; Li, L.;
 Hu, J.; Wang, C.; Xiao, J., et al. Materials science and materials chemistry for large
 scale electrochemical energy storage: from transportation to electrical grid. Advanced *Functional Materials* 2013, 23, 929–946.

- (570) Palacin, M. R. Recent advances in rechargeable battery materials: a chemist's perspective. *Chemical Society Reviews* 2009, *38*, 2565–2575.
- 4481 (571) Masquelier, C.; Croguennec, L. Polyanionic (phosphates, silicates, sulfates) frameworks as electrode materials for rechargeable Li (or Na) batteries. *Chemical Reviews*2013, 113, 6552–6591.
- 4484 (572) Bruce, P. G.; Freunberger, S. A.; Hardwick, L. J.; Tarascon, J.-M. Li–O₂ and Li–S
 batteries with high energy storage. *Nature materials* **2012**, *11*, 19.
- 4486 (573) Scrosati, B.; Hassoun, J.; Sun, Y.-K. Lithium-ion batteries. A look into the future.
 4487 Energy & Environmental Science 2011, 4, 3287–3295.
- 4488 (574) Etacheri, V.; Marom, R.; Elazari, R.; Salitra, G.; Aurbach, D. Challenges in the
 development of advanced Li-ion batteries: a review. *Energy & Environmental Science*2011, 4, 3243–3262.
- (575) Takada, K. Progress and prospective of solid-state lithium batteries. Acta Materialia
 2013, 61, 759–770.
- (576) Fergus, J. W. Recent developments in cathode materials for lithium ion batteries.
 Journal of power sources 2010, 195, 939–954.
- (577) Ellis, B. L.; Lee, K. T.; Nazar, L. F. Positive electrode materials for Li-ion and Libatteries. *Chemistry of materials* 2010, 22, 691–714.
- (578) He, P.; Yu, H.; Zhou, H., et al. Layered lithium transition metal oxide cathodes towards
 high energy lithium-ion batteries. Journal of Materials Chemistry 2012, 22, 3680–
 3695.
- (579) Zaghib, K.; Guerfi, A.; Hovington, P.; Vijh, A.; Trudeau, M.; Mauger, A.; Goodenough, J.; Julien, C. Review and analysis of nanostructured olivine-based lithium

- recheargeable batteries: Status and trends. Journal of Power Sources 2013, 232,
 357–369.
- (580) Ellis, B. L.; Nazar, L. F. Sodium and sodium-ion energy storage batteries. Current
 Opinion in Solid State and Materials Science 2012, 16, 168–177.
- (581) Kim, S.-W.; Seo, D.-H.; Ma, X.; Ceder, G.; Kang, K. Electrode materials for rechargeable sodium-ion batteries: potential alternatives to current lithium-ion batteries. Advanced Energy Materials 2012, 2, 710–721.
- (582) Palomares, V.; Serras, P.; Villaluenga, I.; Hueso, K. B.; Carretero-González, J.;
 Rojo, T. Na-ion batteries, recent advances and present challenges to become low cost
 energy storage systems. *Energy & Environmental Science* 2012, 5, 5884–5901.
- (583) Fergus, J. W. Ion transport in sodium ion conducting solid electrolytes. Solid State
 Ionics 2012, 227, 102–112.
- (584) Yabuuchi, N.; Kajiyama, M.; Iwatate, J.; Nishikawa, H.; Hitomi, S.; Okuyama, R.; Usui, R.; Yamada, Y.; Komaba, S. P2-type $Na_x[Fe_{1/2}Mn_{1/2}]O_2$ made from earthabundant elements for rechargeable Na batteries. *Nature materials* **2012**, *11*, 512–517.
- (585) Daniel, C.; Mohanty, D.; Li, J.; Wood, D. L. Cathode materials review. 2014, 1597,
 26–43.
- (586) Islam, M. S.; Fisher, C. A. Lithium and sodium battery cathode materials: computa tional insights into voltage, diffusion and nanostructural properties. *Chemical Society Reviews* 2014, 43, 185–204.
- (587) Myung, S.-T.; Maglia, F.; Park, K.-J.; Yoon, C. S.; Lamp, P.; Kim, S.-J.; Sun, Y.-K.
 Nickel-rich layered cathode materials for automotive lithium-ion batteries: achievements and perspectives. ACS Energy Letters 2017, 2, 196–223.

```
204
```

- (588) Mo, J. Y.; Jeon, W. The impact of electric vehicle demand and battery recycling on
 price dynamics of lithium-ion battery cathode materials: A vector error correction
 model (VECM) analysis. Sustainability 2018, 10, 2870.
- (589) Goonetilleke, D.; Sharma, N.; Pang, W. K.; Peterson, V. K.; Petibon, R.; Li, J.; Dahn, J. Structural Evolution and High-Voltage Structural Stability of Li($Ni_xMn_yCo_z$)O₂ Electrodes. *Chemistry of Materials* **2018**, *31*, 376–386.
- (590) Chen, Z.; Lu, Z.; Dahn, J. Staging phase transitions in $\text{Li}_x \text{CoO}_2$. Journal of the Electrochemical Society **2002**, 149, A1604.

(591) Min, K.; Kim, K.; Jung, C.; Seo, S.-W.; Song, Y. Y.; Lee, H. S.; Shin, J.; Cho, E. A
comparative study of structural changes in lithium nickel cobalt manganese oxide as
a function of Ni content during delithiation process. *Journal of Power Sources* 2016,
315, 111–119.

- (592) Tian, Z.; Yu, H.; Zhang, Z.; Xu, X. Performance Improvements of Cobalt Oxide
 Cathodes for Rechargeable Lithium Batteries. *ChemBioEng Reviews* 2018, 5, 111–
 118.
- (593) Paulsen, J.; Thomas, C.; Dahn, J. O₂ Structure Li_{2/3}[Ni_{1/3}Mn_{2/3}]O₂: A New Layered
 Cathode Material for Rechargeable Lithium Batteries. I. Electrochemical Properties. *Journal of the Electrochemical Society* 2000, 147, 861.
- (594) Paulsen, J.; Dahn, J. O₂-Type Li_{2/3}[Ni_{1/3}Mn_{2/3}]O₂: A New Layered Cathode Material for Rechargeable Lithium Batteries II. Structure, Composition, and Properties.
 Journal of the Electrochemical Society 2000, 147, 2478.
- (595) Lu, Z.; MacNeil, D.; Dahn, J. Layered Li[Ni $_x$ Co $_{1-2x}$ Mn $_x$]O₂ Cathode materials for lithium-ion batteries. *Electrochemical and Solid State Letters* **2001**, *4*, A200.

- (596) Ohzuku, T.; Makimura, Y. Layered lithium insertion material of $\text{LiNi}_{1/2}\text{Mn}_{1/2}\text{O}_2$: A possible alternative to LiCoO_2 for advanced lithium-ion batteries. *Chemistry Letters* **2001**, 30, 744–745.
- (597) Duan, Y.; Yang, L.; Zhang, M.-J.; Chen, Z.; Bai, J.; Amine, K.; Pan, F.; Wang, F.
 Insights into Li/Ni ordering and surface reconstruction during synthesis of Ni-rich
 layered oxides. *Journal of Materials Chemistry A* 2019, 7, 513–519.
- (598) Zhang, N.; Li, J.; Li, H.; Liu, A.; Huang, Q.; Ma, L.; Li, Y.; Dahn, J. R. Structural, Electrochemical, and Thermal Properties of Nickel-Rich $\text{LiNi}_x \text{Mn}_y \text{Co}_z \text{O}_2$ Materials. *Chemistry of Materials* **2018**, *30*, 8852–8860.
- (599) Azevedo, M.; Campagnol, N.; Hagenbruch, T.; Hoffman, K.; Lala, A.; Ramsbot tom, O. Metals and Mining 2018, https://www.mckinsey.com/industries/metals-and mining/our-insights/lithium-and-cobalt-a-tale-of-two-commodities.
- (600) Sathiya, M.; Rousse, G.; Ramesha, K.; Laisa, C.; Vezin, H.; Sougrati, M. T.; Doublet, M.-L.; Foix, D.; Gonbeau, D.; Walker, W., et al. Reversible anionic redox chemistry in high-capacity layered-oxide electrodes. *Nature materials* 2013, *12*, 827–835.
- (601) Lee, J.; Urban, A.; Li, X.; Su, D.; Hautier, G.; Ceder, G. Unlocking the potential of
 cation-disordered oxides for rechargeable lithium batteries. *Science* 2014, 343, 519–
 522.
- (602) Oishi, M.; Yogi, C.; Watanabe, I.; Ohta, T.; Orikasa, Y.; Uchimoto, Y.; Ogumi, Z.
 Direct observation of reversible charge compensation by oxygen ion in Li-rich manganese layered oxide positive electrode material, Li_{1.16}Ni_{0.15}Co_{0.19}Mn_{0.50}O₂. Journal of *Power Sources* 2015, 276, 89–94.
- (603) Seo, D.-H.; Lee, J.; Urban, A.; Malik, R.; Kang, S.; Ceder, G. The structural and
 chemical origin of the oxygen redox activity in layered and cation-disordered Li-excess
 cathode materials. *Nature Chemistry* 2016, *8*, 692–697.

- (604) Gent, W. E. et al. Coupling between oxygen redox and cation migration explains unusual electrochemistry in lithium-rich layered oxides. *Nature Communications* 2017,
 8, 2091.
- (605) Assat, G.; Tarascon, J.-M. Fundamental understanding and practical challenges of
 anionic redox activity in Li-ion batteries. *Nature Energy* 2018, *3*, 373–386.
- (606) Naylor, A. J.; Makkos, E.; Maibach, J.; Guerrini, N.; Sobkowiak, A.; Björklund, E.;
 Lozano, J. G.; Menon, A. S.; Younesi, R.; Roberts, M. R., et al. Depth-dependent
 oxygen redox activity in lithium-rich layered oxide cathodes. *Journal of Materials Chemistry A* 2019, 7, 25355–25368.
- (607) House, R. A.; Maitra, U.; Pérez-Osorio, M. A.; Lozano, J. G.; Jin, L.; Somerville, J. W.;
 Duda, L. C.; Nag, A.; Walters, A.; Zhou, K.-J.; Roberts, M. R.; Bruce, P. G. Superstructure control of first-cycle voltage hysteresis in oxygen-redox cathodes. *Nature*2020, 577, 502–508.
- (608) House, R. A.; Rees, G. J.; Pérez-Osorio, M. A.; Marie, J. J.; Boivin, E.; Robertson, A. W.; Nag, A.; Garcia-Fernandez, M.; Zhou, K. J.; Bruce, P. G. First-cycle
 voltage hysteresis in Li-rich 3d cathodes associated with molecular O₂ trapped in the
 bulk. Nature Energy 2020, 5, 777–785.
- (609) Hy, S.; Liu, H.; Zhang, M.; Qian, D.; Hwang, B.-J.; Meng, Y. S. Performance and
 design considerations for lithium excess layered oxide positive electrode materials for
 lithium ion batteries. *Energy & Environmental Science* 2016, 9, 1931–1954.
- (610) Urban, A.; Lee, J.; Ceder, G. The Configurational Space of Rocksalt-Type Oxides
 for High-Capacity Lithium Battery Electrodes. Advanced Energy Materials 2014, 4,
 1400478.
- 4596 (611) Lee, J.; Seo, D.-H.; Balasubramanian, M.; Twu, N.; Li, X.; Ceder, G. A new

class of high capacity cation-disordered oxides for rechargeable lithium batteries: Li–Ni–Ti–Mo oxides. *Energy & Environmental Science* **2015**, *8*, 3255–3265.

- (612) Yabuuchi, N.; Nakayama, M.; Takeuchi, M.; Komaba, S.; Hashimoto, Y.; Mukai, T.;
 Shiiba, H.; Sato, K.; Kobayashi, Y.; Nakao, A.; Yonemura, M.; Yamanaka, K.; Mitsuhara, K.; Ohta, T. Origin of stabilization and destabilization in solid-state redox
 reaction of oxide ions for lithium-ion batteries. *Nature Communications* 2016, 7, 1–
 10.
- ⁴⁶⁰⁴ (613) Freire, M.; Kosova, N. V.; Jordy, C.; Chateigner, D.; Lebedev, O. I.; Maignan, A.;
 ⁴⁶⁰⁵ Pralong, V. A new active Li–Mn–O compound for high energy density Li-ion batteries.
 ⁴⁶⁰⁶ Nature Materials **2016**, 15, 173–177.
- (614) Yao, Z.; Kim, S.; He, J.; Hegde, V. I.; Wolverton, C. Interplay of cation and anion redox in $Li_4Mn_2O_5$ cathode material and prediction of improved $Li_4(Mn,M)_2O_5$ electrodes for Li-ion batteries. *Science Advances* **2018**, *4*, eaao6754.
- (615) Bhandari, A.; Jindal, P.; Bhattacharya, J. Discovery of new ground state structures
 for Li₄Mn₂O₅ and V₂O₅ from first principles. *Computational Materials Science* 2019,
 159, 454–459.
- (616) Nakajima, M.; Yabuuchi, N. Lithium-Excess Cation-Disordered Rocksalt-Type Oxide
 with Nanoscale Phase Segregation: Li_{1.25}Nb_{0.25}V_{0.5}O₂. Chemistry of Materials 2017,
 29, 6927–6935.
- (617) Yabuuchi, N.; Takeuchi, M.; Nakayama, M.; Shiiba, H.; Ogawa, M.; Nakayama, K.;
 Ohta, T.; Endo, D.; Ozaki, T.; Inamasu, T.; Sato, K.; Komaba, S. High-capacity
 electrode materials for rechargeable lithium batteries: Li₃NbO₄-based system with
 cation-disordered rocksalt structure. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*2015, 112, 7650–7655.

- (618) Wang, R.; Li, X.; Liu, L.; Lee, J.; Seo, D.-H.; Bo, S.-H.; Urban, A.; Ceder, G. A
 disordered rock-salt Li-excess cathode material with high capacity and substantial
 oxygen redox activity: Li_{1.25}Nb_{0.25}Mn_{0.5}O₂. *Electrochemistry Communications* 2015,
 60, 70–73.
- (619) Sharpe, R.; House, R. A.; Clarke, M. J.; Forstermann, D.; Marie, J.-J.; Cibin, G.;
 Zhou, K.-J.; Playford, H. Y.; Bruce, P. G.; Islam, M. S. Redox Chemistry and the
 Role of Trapped Molecular O₂ in Li-Rich Disordered Rocksalt Oxyfluoride Cathodes.
 J. Am. Chem. Soc. 2020, 142, 21799–21809.
- (620) House, R. A.; Jin, L.; Maitra, U.; Tsuruta, K.; Somerville, J. W.; Förstermann, D. P.;
 Massel, F.; Duda, L.; Roberts, M. R.; Bruce, P. G. Lithium manganese oxyfluoride
 as a new cathode material exhibiting oxygen redox. *Energy & Environmental Science*2018, 11, 926–932.
- 4633 (621) Lun, Z.; Ouyang, B.; Cai, Z.; Clément, R. J.; Kwon, D.-H.; Huang, J.; Papp, J. K.;
 4634 Balasubramanian, M.; Tian, Y.; McCloskey, B. D.; Ji, H.; Kim, H.; Kitchaev, D. A.;
 4635 Ceder, G. Design Principles for High-Capacity Mn-Based Cation-Disordered Rocksalt
 4636 Cathodes. *Chem* 153–168.
- (622) Chen, R.; Ren, S.; Yavuz, M.; Guda, A. A.; Shapovalov, V.; Witter, R.; Fichtner, M.;
 Hahn, H. Li⁺ intercalation in isostructural Li₂VO₃ and Li₂VO₂F with O²⁻ and mixed
 O²⁻/F⁻ anions. *Physical Chemistry Chemical Physics* **2015**, *17*, 17288–17295.
- (623) Chen, R.; Ren, S.; Knapp, M.; Wang, D.; Witter, R.; Fichtner, M.; Hahn, H. Disordered Lithium-Rich Oxyfluoride as a Stable Host for Enhanced Li⁺ Intercalation
 Storage. Advanced Energy Materials 2015, 5, 1401814.
- (624) Baur, C. et al. Improved cycling stability in high-capacity Li-rich vanadium containing
 disordered rock salt oxyfluoride cathodes. *Journal of Materials Chemistry A* 2019, 7,
 21244–21253.

4646	225) Cambaz, M. A.; Vinayan, B. P.; Pervez, S. A.; Johnsen, R. E.; Geßwein, H.
4647	Guda, A. A.; Rusalev, Y. V.; Kinyanjui, M. K.; Kaiser, U.; Fichtner, M. Suppress-
4648	ing Dissolution of Vanadium from Cation-Disordered $\text{Li}_{2-x}\text{VO}_2\text{F}$ via a Concentrated
4649	Electrolyte Approach. Chemistry of Materials 2019, 31, 7941–7950.

- (626) Baur, C.; Lacatusu, M.-E.; Fichtner, M.; Johnsen, R. E. Insights into Structural Transformations in the Local Structure of Li₂VO₂F Using Operando X-ray Diffraction and
 Total Scattering: Amorphization and Recrystallization. ACS Applied Materials & In-*terfaces* 2020, 12, 27010–27016.
- ⁴⁶⁵⁴ (627) Källquist, I.; Naylor, A. J.; Baur, C.; Chable, J.; Kullgren, J.; Fichtner, M.; Ed⁴⁶⁵⁵ ström, K.; Brandell, D.; Hahlin, M. Degradation Mechanisms in Li₂VO₂F Li-Rich
 ⁴⁶⁵⁶ Disordered Rock-Salt Cathodes. *Chemistry of Materials* **2019**, *31*, 6084–6096.
- (628) Chang, J. H.; Baur, C.; Mba, J.-M. A.; Arčon, D.; Mali, G.; Alwast, D.; Behm, R. J.;
 Fichtner, M.; Vegge, T.; Lastra, J. M. G. Superoxide Formation in Li₂VO₂F Cathode
 Material a Combined Computational and Experimental Investigation of Anionic
 Redox Activity. Journal of Materials Chemistry A 2020, 8, 16551–16559.
- (629) Lee, J.; Kitchaev, D. A.; Kwon, D.-H.; Lee, C.-W.; Papp, J. K.; Liu, Y.-S.; Lun, Z.; Clément, R. J.; Shi, T.; McCloskey, B. D.; Guo, J.; Balasubramanian, M.; Ceder, G. Reversible Mn²⁺/Mn⁴⁺ double redox in lithium-excess cathode materials. *Nature* 2018,
 556, 185–190.
- (630) Freire, M.; Lebedev, O.; Maignan, A.; Jordy, C.; Pralong, V. Nanostructured Li₂MnO₃:
 a disordered rock salt type structure for high energy density Li ion batteries. *Journal*of Materials Chemistry A 2017, 5, 21898–21902.
- (631) Jacquet, Q.; Iadecola, A.; Saubanere, M.; Li, H.; Berg, E. J.; Rousse, G.; Cabana, J.;
 Doublet, M. L.; Tarascon, J. M. Charge Transfer Band Gap as an Indicator of Hys-

- teresis in Li-Disordered Rock Salt Cathodes for Li-Ion Batteries. J. Am. Chem. Soc.
 2019, 141, 11452–11464.
- (632) Clément, R.; Lun, Z.; Ceder, G. Cation-disordered rocksalt transition metal oxides and
 oxyfluorides for high energy lithium-ion cathodes. *Energy & Environmental Science*2020, 13, 345–373.
- (633) Nytén, A.; Abouimrane, A.; Armand, M.; Gustafsson, T.; Thomas, J. O. Electrochem ical performance of Li₂FeSiO₄ as a new Li-battery cathode material. *Electrochemistry communications* 2005, 7, 156–160.
- (634) Sirisopanaporn, C.; Dominko, R.; Masquelier, C.; Armstrong, A. R.; Mali, G.;
 Bruce, P. G. Polymorphism in Li₂(Fe,Mn)SiO₄: A combined diffraction and NMR
 study. Journal of Materials Chemistry 2011, 21, 17823–17831.
- (635) Islam, M. S.; Dominko, R.; Masquelier, C.; Sirisopanaporn, C.; Armstrong, A. R.;
 Bruce, P. G. Silicate cathodes for lithium batteries: alternatives to phosphates? *Journal of Materials Chemistry* 2011, *21*, 9811–9818.
- (636) Padhi, A.; Nanjundaswamy, K.; Masquelier, C.; Goodenough, J. Mapping of transition
 metal redox energies in phosphates with NASICON structure by lithium intercalation.
 Journal of the Electrochemical Society 1997, 144, 2581.
- (637) Tygesen, A. S.; Chang, J. H.; Vegge, T.; García-Lastra, J. M. Computational frame work for a systematic investigation of anionic redox process in Li-rich compounds. *npj Computational Materials* 2020, 6, 1–9.
- (638) Armstrong, A. R.; Bruce, P. G. Synthesis of layered LiMnO₂ as an electrode for
 rechargeable lithium batteries. *Nature* 1996, 381, 499–500.
- ⁴⁶⁹² (639) Mosbah, A.; Verbaere, A.; Tournoux, M. Phases $\text{Li}_x \text{MnO}_{2\lambda}$ rattachees au type spinelle. ⁴⁶⁹³ *Materials research bulletin* **1983**, *18*, 1375–1381.

- 4694 (640) Dittrich, G.; Hoppe, R. Zur Kristallstruktur von LiMnO₂. Zeitschrift für anorganische
 4695 und allgemeine Chemie 1969, 368, 262–270.
- (641) Gao, P.; Ishikawa, R.; Tochigi, E.; Kumamoto, A.; Shibata, N.; Ikuhara, Y. AtomicScale Tracking of a Phase Transition from Spinel to Rocksalt in Lithium Manganese
 Oxide. *Chemistry of Materials* 2017, 29, 1006–1013.
- (642) Chen, B.; Ben, L.; Yu, H.; Chen, Y.; Huang, X. Understanding Surface Structural
 Stabilization of the High-Temperature and High-Voltage Cycling Performance of Al³⁺Modified LiMn₂O₄ Cathode Material. ACS Applied Materials & Interfaces 2018, 10,
 550–559.
- (643) Reed, J.; Ceder, G.; Van Der Ven, A. Layered-to-spinel phase transition in $\text{Li}_x \text{MnO}_2$. *Electrochemical and Solid State Letters* **2001**, *4*, A78.
- ⁴⁷⁰⁵ (644) Bruce, P. G.; Scrosati, B.; Tarascon, J.-M. Nanomaterials for rechargeable lithium
 ⁴⁷⁰⁶ batteries. Angewandte Chemie International Edition 2008, 47, 2930–2946.
- (645) Franger, S.; Benoit, C.; Bourbon, C.; Le Cras, F. Chemistry and electrochemistry of
 composite LiFePO₄ materials for secondary lithium batteries. *Journal of Physics and Chemistry of Solids* 2006, 67, 1338–1342.
- (646) Ellis, B.; Kan, W. H.; Makahnouk, W.; Nazar, L. Synthesis of nanocrystals and morphology control of hydrothermally prepared LiFePO₄. *Journal of Materials Chemistry* 2007, 17, 3248–3254.
- (647) Malik, R.; Burch, D.; Bazant, M.; Ceder, G. Particle size dependence of the ionic
 diffusivity. *Nano letters* 2010, 10, 4123–4127.
- (648) Ledwaba, R. S.; Ngoepe, P.; Sayle, D. Modeling Diffusion-Induced Stress In Li-Mn-O
 Nanocomposite Cathode Materials. APS March Meeting Abstracts. 2018; p E20.006.

- (649) Sayle, T. X.; Maphanga, R. R.; Ngoepe, P. E.; Sayle, D. C. Predicting the electrochemical properties of MnO₂ nanomaterials used in rechargeable Li batteries: simulating
 nanostructure at the atomistic level. *Journal of the American Chemical Society* 2009,
 131, 6161–6173.
- ⁴⁷²¹ (650) Gupta, P. K.; Bhandari, A.; Bhattacharya, J.; Pala, R. G. S. Correlating Voltage
 ⁴⁷²² Profile to Molecular Transformations in Ramsdellite MnO₂ and Its Implication for
 ⁴⁷²³ Polymorph Engineering of Lithium Ion Battery Cathodes. *The Journal of Physical*⁴⁷²⁴ *Chemistry C* 2018, 122, 11689–11700.
- ⁴⁷²⁵ (651) Gupta, P. K.; Bhandari, A.; Bhattacharya, J.; Ganesh S Pala, R. Higher voltage,
 ⁴⁷²⁶ wider voltage plateau, longer cycle life, and faster kinetics via thermally modulated
 ⁴⁷²⁷ interfaces between Ramsdellite and Pyrolusite MnO₂ for lithium-ion battery cathodes.
 ⁴⁷²⁸ Journal of Power Sources 2020, 450, 227619.
- ⁴⁷²⁹ (652) Moriwake, H.; Kuwabara, A.; Fisher, C. A.; Huang, R.; Hitosugi, T.; Ikuhara, Y. H.;
 ⁴⁷³⁰ Oki, H.; Ikuhara, Y. First-Principles Calculations of Lithium-Ion Migration at a Co⁴⁷³¹ herent Grain Boundary in a Cathode Material, LiCoO₂. Advanced Materials 2013,
 ⁴⁷³² 25, 618–622.
- (653) Dixit, M.; Engel, H.; Eitan, R.; Aurbach, D.; Levi, M. D.; Kosa, M.; Major, D. T.
 Classical and Quantum Modeling of Li and Na Diffusion in FePO₄. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry C* 2015, *119*, 15801–15809.
- 4736 (654) Morgan, D.; Van der Ven, A.; Ceder, G. Li Conductivity in $\text{Li}_x \text{MPO}_4$ 4737 (M=Mn,Fe,Co,Ni) Olivine Materials. *Electrochemical and Solid-State Letters* **2004**, 4738 7, A30–A32.
- (655) Ouyang, C.; Shi, S.; Wang, Z.; Huang, X.; Chen, L. First-principles study of Li ion
 diffusion in LiFePO₄. *Physical Review B* 2004, *69*, 104303.

- (656) Islam, M. S.; Driscoll, D. J.; Fisher, C. A. J.; Slater, P. R. Atomic-scale investigation of
 defects, dopants, and lithium transport in the LiFePO₄ olivine-type battery material. *Chemistry of Materials* 2005, 17, 5085–5092.
- 4744 (657) Amin, R.; Balaya, P.; Maier, J. Anisotropy of electronic and ionic transport in LiFePO₄
 4745 single crystals. *Electrochemical and Solid State Letters* 2006, 10, A13.
- 4746 (658) Van der Ven, A.; Ceder, G. Lithium diffusion in layered $\text{Li}_x \text{CoO}_2$. Electrochemical and 4747 Solid State Letters **2000**, *3*, 301.
- ⁴⁷⁴⁸ (659) Thackeray, M. M. Manganese oxides for lithium batteries. *Progress in Solid State*⁴⁷⁴⁹ *Chemistry* 1997, 25, 1–71.
- (660) Proell, J.; Kohler, R.; Mangang, A.; Ulrich, S.; Ziebert, C.; Pfleging, W. 3D structures
 in battery materials. *Journal of Laser Micro Nanoengineering* 2012, 7, 97.
- 4752 (661) Nishimura, S.-i.; Kobayashi, G.; Ohoyama, K.; Kanno, R.; Yashima, M.; Yamada, A. 4753 Experimental visualization of lithium diffusion in $\text{Li}_x \text{FePO}_4$. *Nature materials* **2008**, 4754 7, 707–711.
- ⁴⁷⁵⁵ (662) Van der Ven, A.; Thomas, J. C.; Xu, Q.; Swoboda, B.; Morgan, D. Nondilute diffusion ⁴⁷⁵⁶ from first principles: Li diffusion in $\text{Li}_x \text{TiS}_2$. *Physical Review B* **2008**, *78*, 104306.
- (663) Bhattacharya, J.; Van der Ven, A. First-principles study of competing mechanisms of nondilute Li diffusion in spinel $\text{Li}_x \text{TiS}_2$. *Physical Review B* **2011**, *83*, 144302.
- (664) Bhattacharya, J.; Van der Ven, A. Phase stability and nondilute Li diffusion in spinel Li_{1+x}Ti₂O₄. *Physical Review B* **2010**, *81*, 104304.
- ⁴⁷⁶¹ (665) Van Der Ven, A.; Bhattacharya, J.; Belak, A. A. Understanding Li diffusion in Li⁴⁷⁶² intercalation compounds. Accounts of Chemical Research 2013, 46, 1216–1225.
- (666) Van der Ven, A.; Ceder, G. Lithium diffusion mechanisms in layered intercalation
 compounds. Journal of power sources 2001, 97, 529–531.

4765	(667)	Choi, S. H.; Shlyakhtin, O.; Kim, J.; Yoon, Y. S. Structural and electrochemical
4766		properties of Li1 _{1+x} Ni _{0.5} Mn _{0.5} O _{2+δ} (0 $\leq x \leq 0.7$) cathode materials for lithium-ion
4767		batteries. Journal of power sources 2005, 140, 355–360.

- (668) Kang, K.; Meng, Y. S.; Breger, J.; Grey, C. P.; Ceder, G. Electrodes with high power
 and high capacity for rechargeable lithium batteries. *Science* 2006, *311*, 977–980.
- (669) Laubach, S.; Laubach, S.; Schmidt, P. C.; Gröting, M.; Albe, K.; Jaegermann, W.; Wolf, W. Structure, Electronic Structure and Defect Formation Energies of Li_xCo_{1-y}Ni_yO₂ as a Function of x (0 < x < 1) and y (y= 0, 0.5, 1). Zeitschrift für Physikalische Chemie **2009**, 223, 1327–1340.
- (670) Lee, E.; Persson, K. A. Solid-Solution Li Intercalation as a Function of Cation Order/Disorder in the High-Voltage $\text{Li}_x \text{Ni}_{0.5} \text{Mn}_{1.5} \text{O}_4$ Spinel. *Chemistry of Materials* **2013**, 25, 2885–2889.
- 4777 (671) Hao, S.; Lu, Z.; Wolverton, C. Quaternary phase diagrams of spinel 4778 $\operatorname{Li}_y \Box_{1-y} \operatorname{Mn}_x \operatorname{Ni}_{2-x} O_4$ and composite cathode voltages for concentration gradient ma-4779 terials. *Physical Review B* **2016**, *94*, 014114.
- (672) Capsoni, D.; Bini, M.; Chiodelli, G.; Mustarelli, P.; Massarotti, V.; Azzoni, C. B.;
 Mozzati, M. C.; Linati, L. Inhibition of Jahn-Teller Cooperative Distortion in LiMn₂O₄
 Spinel by Ga³⁺ Doping. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry B* 2002, *106*, 7432–7438.
- (673) Singh, G.; Gupta, S.; Prasad, R.; Auluck, S.; Gupta, R.; Sil, A. Suppression of Jahn–
 Teller distortion by chromium and magnesium doping in spinel LiMn₂O₄: A firstprinciples study using GGA and GGA+U. Journal of Physics and Chemistry of Solids
 2009, 70, 1200–1206.
- ⁴⁷⁸⁷ (674) Padhi, A.; Nanjundaswamy, K.; Goodenough, J. Phospho-olivines as positive-electrode
 ⁴⁷⁸⁸ materials for rechargeable lithium batteries. *Journal of the Electrochemical Society*⁴⁷⁸⁹ 1997, 144, 1188–1194.

- (675) Thackeray, M. M.; David, W. I. F.; Bruce, P. G.; Goodenough, P. G. Lithium Insertion
 into Manganese Spinels. *Materials Research Bulletin* 1983, 18, 461–472.
- 4792 (676) Koga, H.; Croguennec, L.; Menetrier, M.; Douhiol, K.; Belin, S.; Bourgeois, L.; 4793 Suard, E.; Weill, F. Reversible Oxygen Participation to the Redox Processes Revealed 4794 for $Li_{1.20}Mn_{0.54}Co_{0.13}Ni_{0.13}O_2$. J. Electrochem. Soc. **2013**, 160, A786–A792.
- (677) Sathiya, M.; Lerich, J.-B.; Salager, E.; Gourier, D.; Tarascon, J.-M.; Vezin, H. Electron
 paramagnetic resonance imaging for real-time monitoring of Li-ion batteries. *Nat. Commun.* 2015, *6*, 6276.
- (678) McCalla, E.; Abakumov, A. M.; Saubanère, M.; Foix, D.; Berg, E. J.; Rousse, G.;
 Doublet, M.-L.; Gonbeau, D.; Novák, P.; Van Tendeloo, G., et al. Visualization of OO
 peroxo-like dimers in high-capacity layered oxides for Li-ion batteries. *Science* 2015, *350*, 1516–1521.
- (679) Cao, T.; Shi, C.; Zhao, N.; He, C.; Li, J.; Liu, E. Understanding the Electrochemical Properties of Li-Rich Cathode Materials from First-Principles Calculations. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry C* 2015, *119*, 28749–28756.
- (680) Shimoda, K.; Minato, T.; Nakanishi, K.; Komatsu, H.; Matsunaga, T.; Tanida, H.;
 Arai, H.; Ukyo, Y.; Uchimoto, Y.; Ogumi, Z. Oxidation behaviour of lattice oxygen
 in Li-rich manganese-based layered oxide studied by hard X-ray photoelectron spectroscopy. J. Mater. Chem. A 2016, 4, 5909–5916.
- (681) Chen, H.; Islam, M. S. Lithium Extraction Mechanism in Li-Rich Li₂MnO₃ Involving
 Oxygen Hole Formation and Dimerization. *Chemistry of Materials* 2016, 28, 6656–
 6663.
- (682) Luo, K.; Roberts, M. R.; Hao, R.; Guerrini, N.; Pickup, D. M.; Liu, Y.-S.; Edström, K.;
 Guo, J.; Chadwick, A. V.; Duda, L. C.; Bruce, P. G. Charge-compensation in 3d-
transition-metal-oxide intercalation cathodes through the generation of localized electron holes on oxygen. *Nature Chemistry* **2016**, *8*, 684–691.

- (683) Muhammad, S.; Kim, H.; Kim, Y.; Kim, D.; Song, J. H.; Yoon, J.; Park, J.-H.;
 Ahn, S.-J.; Kang, S.-H.; Thackeray, M. M.; Yoon, W.-S. Evidence of reversible oxygen participation in anomalously high capacity Li- and Mn-rich cathodes for Li-ion
 batteries. Nano Energy 2016, 21, 172–184.
- (684) Zhan, C. et al. Enabling the high capacity of lithium-rich anti-fluorite lithium iron
 oxide by simultaneous anionic and cationic redox. *Nature Energy* 2017, *2*, 963–971.
- (685) Zheng, J.; Myeong, S.; Cho, W.; Yan, P.; Xiao, J.; Wang, C.; Cho, J.; Zhang, J. G. Liand Mn-Rich Cathode Materials: Challenges to Commercialization. 2017, 7, 1601284.
- (686) Ben Yahia, M.; Vergnet, J.; Saubanère, M.; Doublet, M.-L. Unified picture of anionic
 redox in Li/Na-ion batteries. *Nature Materials* 2019, 18, 496–502.
- (687) Hua, W.; Wang, S.; Knapp, M.; Leake, S. J.; Senyshyn, A.; Richter, C.; Yavuz, M.;
 Binder, J. R.; Grey, C. P.; Ehrenberg, H.; Indris, S.; Schwarz, B. Structural insights
 into the formation and voltage degradation of lithium- and manganese-rich layered
 oxides. *Nature Communications* 2019, 10, 5365.
- (688) Li, L.; Castro, F. C.; Park, J. S.; Li, H.; Lee, E.; Boyko, T. D.; Freeland, Z., J.
 W.and Yao; Fister, T. T.; Vinson, J.; Shirley, E. L.; Wolverton, C.; Cabana, J.;
 Dravid, V. P.; M., T. M.; Chan, M. K. Y. Probing Electrochemically Induced Structural Evolution and Oxygen Redox Reactions in Layered Lithium Iridate. *Chem. Mater.* 2019, *31*, 4341–4352.
- (689) Eum, D.; Kim, B.; Kim, S. J.; Park, H.; Wu, J.; Cho, S.-P.; Yoon, G.; Lee, M. H.;
 Jung, S.-K.; Yang, W., et al. Voltage decay and redox asymmetry mitigation by reversible cation migration in lithium-rich layered oxide electrodes. *Nature materials*2020, 19, 419–427.

- (690) Gent, W. E.; Abate, I. I.; Yang, W.; Nazar, L. F.; Chueh, W. C. Design Rules for
 High-Valent Redox in Intercalation Electrodes. 2020, 4, 1369–1397.
- (691) Sathiya, M.; Ramesha, K.; Rousse, G.; Foix, D.; Gonbeau, D.; Prakash, A. S.; Doublet, M. L.; Hemalatha, K.; Tarascon, J. M. High performance $\text{Li}_2\text{Ru}_{1-y}\text{Mn}_y\text{O}_3$ (0.2 y \leq 0.8) cathode materials for rechargeable lithium-ion batteries: Their understand-
- 4844 ing. Chemistry of Materials **2013**, 25, 1121–1131.
- (692) Xiao, R.; Li, H.; Chen, L. Density functional investigation on Li₂MnO₃. Chemistry of
 Materials 2012, 24, 4242–4251.
- 4847 (693) Hong, J. et al. Metal-oxygen decoordination stabilizes anion redox in Li-rich oxides.
 4848 Nature Materials 2019, 18, 256–265.
- (694) Davies, D. W.; Morgan, B. J.; Scanlon, D. O.; Walsh, A. Low-cost descriptors of
 electrostatic and electronic contributions to anion redox activity in batteries. *IOP SciNotes* 2020, 1, 024805.
- (695) Xiao, Y.; Liu, T.; Liu, J.; He, L.; Chen, J.; Zhang, J.; Luo, P.; Lu, H.; Wang, R.; Zhu, W., et al. Insight into the origin of lithium/nickel ions exchange in layered Li ($Ni_xMn_yCo_z$)O₂ cathode materials. *Nano Energy* **2018**, *49*, 77–85.
- (696) Sun, H.; Zhao, K. Electronic Structure and Comparative Properties of $\text{LiNi}_x \text{Mn}_y \text{Co}_z \text{O}_2$ (696) Cathode Materials. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry C* **2017**, *121*, 6002–6010.
- (697) Dixit, M.; Markovsky, B.; Schipper, F.; Aurbach, D.; Major, D. T. Origin of structural degradation during cycling and low thermal stability of Ni-rich layered transition
 metal-based electrode materials. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry C* 2017, 121, 22628–22636.
- 4861 (698) Hoang, K.; Johannes, M. Defect physics and chemistry in layered mixed transition

- 4862 metal oxide cathode materials:(Ni, Co, Mn) vs (Ni, Co, Al). Chemistry of Materials
 4863 2016, 28, 1325–1334.
- (699) Dixit, M.; Markovsky, B.; Aurbach, D.; Major, D. T. Unraveling the effects of Al
 doping on the electrochemical properties of LiNi_{0.5}Co_{0.2}Mn_{0.3}O₂ using first principles. *Journal of The Electrochemical Society* 2017, 164, A6359.
- (700) Du, T.; Xu, B.; Wu, M.; Liu, G.; Ouyang, C. Insight into the vibrational and thermodynamic properties of layered lithium transition-metal oxides LiMO₂ (M= Co, Ni,
 Mn): a first-principles study. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry C* 2016, *120*, 5876–
 5882.
- (701) Shang, S.; Wang, Y.; Mei, Z.; Hui, X.; Liu, Z. Lattice dynamics, thermodynamics,
 and bonding strength of lithium-ion battery materials LiMPO₄ (M= Mn, Fe, Co, and
 Ni): a comparative first-principles study. *Journal of Materials Chemistry* 2012, 22,
 1142–1149.
- (702) Sagotra, A. K.; Chu, D.; Cazorla, C. Influence of lattice dynamics on lithium-ion
 conductivity: A first-principles study. *Physical Review Materials* 2019, *3*, 035405.
- (703) Puligheddu, M.; Xia, Y.; Chan, M.; Galli, G. Computational prediction of lattice
 thermal conductivity: A comparison of molecular dynamics and Boltzmann transport
 approaches. *Physical Review Materials* 2019, *3*, 085401.
- (704) Mattila, N.; Karttunen, A. J. Lattice thermal conductivity of NaCoO₂ and LiCoO₂
 intercalation materials studied by hybrid density functional theory. *Materials Research Express* 2020, 7, 075502.
- (705) Feng, T.; O'Hara, A.; Pantelides, S. T. Quantum prediction of ultra-low thermal
 conductivity in lithium intercalation materials. *Nano Energy* 2020, 104916.

- (706) Qian, X.; Gu, X.; Dresselhaus, M. S.; Yang, R. Anisotropic tuning of graphite thermal conductivity by lithium intercalation. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry Letters* **2016**, 7, 4744–4750.
- (707) Wei, Z.; Yang, F.; Bi, K.; Yang, J.; Chen, Y. Tunable Anisotropic Thermal Conductivity and Elastic Properties in Intercalated Graphite via Lithium Ions. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry C* 2018, *122*, 1447–1455.
- (708) Xia, Y.; Hegde, V. I.; Pal, K.; Hua, X.; Gaines, D.; Patel, S.; He, J.; Aykol, M.; Wolverton, C. High-Throughput Study of Lattice Thermal Conductivity in Binary Rocksalt
 and Zinc Blende Compounds Including Higher-Order Anharmonicity. *Physical Review X* 2020, 10, 041029.
- (709) Zhang, Q.; Uchaker, E.; Candelaria, S. L.; Cao, G. Nanomaterials for energy conversion
 and storage. *Chemical Society Reviews* 2013, 42, 3127–3171.
- (710) Kramer, D.; Ceder, G. Tailoring the morphology of LiCoO₂: a first principles study.
 Chemistry of Materials 2009, *21*, 3799–3809.
- (711) Xu, B.; Fell, C. R.; Chi, M.; Meng, Y. S. Identifying surface structural changes in
 layered Li-excess nickel manganese oxides in high voltage lithium ion batteries: A
 joint experimental and theoretical study. *Energy & Environmental Science* 2011, 4,
 2223–2233.
- (712) Dahéron, L.; Martinez, H.; Dedryvere, R.; Baraille, I.; Ménétrier, M.; Denage, C.;
 Delmas, C.; Gonbeau, D. Surface properties of LiCoO₂ investigated by XPS analyses
 and theoretical calculations. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry C* 2009, 113, 5843–
 5852.
- (713) Kim, Y.; Lee, H.; Kang, S. First-principles and experimental investigation of the
 morphology of layer-structured LiNiO₂ and LiCoO₂. Journal of Materials Chemistry **2012**, 22, 12874–12881.

- (714) Benedek, R.; Thackeray, M. Simulation of the surface structure of lithium manganese
 oxide spinel. *Physical Review B* 2011, *83*, 195439.
- (715) Karim, A.; Fosse, S.; Persson, K. A. Surface structure and equilibrium particle shape
 of the LiMn₂O₄ spinel from first-principles calculations. *Physical Review B* 2013, *87*,
 075322.
- (716) Leung, K. First-principles modeling of the initial stages of organic solvent decomposition on $\text{Li}_x \text{Mn}_2 \text{O}_4$ (100) surfaces. The Journal of Physical Chemistry C 2012, 116, 9852–9861.
- (717) Tompsett, D. A.; Parker, S. C.; Bruce, P. G.; Islam, M. S. Nanostructuring of β -MnO₂: The important role of surface to bulk ion migration. *Chemistry of materials* **2013**, *25*, 536–541.
- (718) Qian, D.; Hinuma, Y.; Chen, H.; Du, L.-S.; Carroll, K. J.; Ceder, G.; Grey, C. P.;
 Meng, Y. S. Electronic spin transition in nanosize stoichiometric lithium cobalt oxide.
 Journal of the American Chemical Society 2012, 134, 6096–6099.
- 4924 (719) Hong, L.; Hu, L.; Freeland, J. W.; Cabana, J.; Öğüt, S.; Klie, R. F. Electronic Struc-
- ⁴⁹²⁵ ture of LiCoO₂ Surfaces and Effect of Al Substitution. *The Journal of Physical Chem-*⁴⁹²⁶ *istry C* **2019**, *123*, 8851–8858.
- (720) Abbaspour-Tamijani, A.; Bennett, J. W.; Jones, D. T.; Cartagena-Gonzalez, N.;
 Jones, Z. R.; Laudadio, E. D.; Hamers, R. J.; Santana, J. A.; Mason, S. E. DFT
 and thermodynamics calculations of surface cation release in LiCoO₂. Applied Surface
 Science 2020, 515, 145865.
- (721) Deng, Y.-P.; Yin, Z.-W.; Wu, Z.-G.; Zhang, S.-J.; Fu, F.; Zhang, T.; Li, J.T.; Huang, L.; Sun, S.-G. Layered/spinel heterostructured and hierarchical micro/nanostructured Li-rich cathode materials with enhanced electrochemical properties for Li-ion batteries. ACS applied materials & interfaces 2017, 9, 21065–21070.

- (722) Deng, Y.-P.; Fu, F.; Wu, Z.-G.; Yin, Z.-W.; Zhang, T.; Li, J.-T.; Huang, L.; Sun, S.-G.
 Layered/spinel heterostructured Li-rich materials synthesized by a one-step solvothermal strategy with enhanced electrochemical performance for Li-ion batteries. *Journal*of Materials Chemistry A 2016, 4, 257–263.
- (723) Long, B. R.; Croy, J. R.; Park, J. S.; Wen, J.; Miller, D. J.; Thackeray, M. M. Advances
 in stabilizing 'layered-layered' xLi₂MnO₃·(1-x)LiMO₂ (M= Mn, Ni, Co) electrodes
 with a spinel component. *Journal of the Electrochemical Society* 2014, 161, A2160.
- 4942 (724) Wang, D.; Belharouak, I.; Zhou, G.; Amine, K. Nanoarchitecture multi-structural
 4943 cathode materials for high capacity lithium batteries. Advanced Functional Materials
 4944 2013, 23, 1070–1075.
- (725) Warburton, R. E.; Castro, F. C.; Deshpande, S.; Madsen, K. E.; Bassett, K. L.;
 Dos Reis, R.; Gewirth, A. A.; Dravid, V. P.; Greeley, J. Oriented LiMn₂O₄ Particle
 Fracture from Delithiation-Driven Surface Stress. ACS applied materials & interfaces
 2020, 12, 49182–49191.
- (726) Liang, C.; Longo, R. C.; Kong, F.; Zhang, C.; Nie, Y.; Zheng, Y.; Cho, K. Ab Initio Study on Surface Segregation and Anisotropy of Ni-Rich $\text{LiNi}_{1-2y}\text{Co}_y\text{Mn}_y\text{O}_2$ (NCM)(y ≤ 0.1) Cathodes. ACS applied materials & interfaces **2018**, 10, 6673–6680.
- (727) Chen, G.; Song, X.; Richardson, T. J. Electron microscopy study of the LiFePO₄ to
 FePO₄ phase transition. *Electrochemical and Solid State Letters* 2006, 9, A295.
- (728) Islam, M. S. Recent atomistic modelling studies of energy materials: batteries included. Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical
 and Engineering Sciences 2010, 368, 3255–3267.
- (729) Tankhilsaikhan, B.; Gorfman, S.; Tungalag, N.; Tuvjargal, N.; Davaasambuu, J.;
 Pietsch, U. Solid State Phenomena; 2019; Vol. 288; pp 98–103.

- (730) Xu, G.; Zhong, K.; Yang, Y.; Zhang, J.-M.; Huang, Z. Insight into delithiation process
 on the LiFePO₄ (010) surface from a novel viewpoint of the work function. *Solid State Ionics* 2019, 338, 25–30.
- (731) Zhang, Y.; Alarco, J. A.; Nerkar, J. Y.; Best, A. S.; Snook, G. A.; Talbot, P. C.;
 Cowie, B. C. Observation of preferential cation doping on the surface of LiFePO₄
 particles and its effect on properties. ACS Applied Energy Materials 2020, 3, 9158–
 9167.
- (732) Li, Y.; Chen, H.; Lim, K.; Deng, H. D.; Lim, J.; Fraggedakis, D.; Attia, P. M.;
 Lee, S. C.; Jin, N.; Moškon, J., et al. Fluid-enhanced surface diffusion controls intraparticle phase transformations. *Nature materials* 2018, 17, 915–922.
- (733) Edström, K.; Gustafsson, T.; Thomas, J. O. The cathode-electrolyte interface in the
 Li-ion battery. *Electrochimica Acta* 2004, 50, 397–403.
- (734) Bhandari, A.; Bhattacharya, J.; Pala, R. G. S. Adsorption Preference of HF over
 Ethylene Carbonate Leads to Dominant Presence of Fluoride Products in LiFePO₄
 Cathode–Electrolyte Interface in Li-Ion Batteries. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry C* 2020, *124*, 9170–9177.
- (735) Tebbe, J. L.; Fuerst, T. F.; Musgrave, C. B. Mechanism of hydrofluoric acid formation in ethylene carbonate electrolytes with fluorine salt additives. *Journal of Power Sources* 2015, 297, 427–435.
- (736) Tebbe, J. L.; Holder, A. M.; Musgrave, C. B. Mechanisms of LiCoO₂ Cathode Degra dation by Reaction with HF and Protection by Thin Oxide Coatings. ACS Applied
 Materials and Interfaces 2015, 7, 24265–24278.
- 4981 (737) Bhandari, A.; Gupta, P. K.; Bhattacharya, J.; Pala, R. G. S. Higher Energy Barrier
 4982 for Interfacial Li-Ion Transfer from EC/LiPF₆ Electrolyte into (010) LiFePO₄ Cathode

Surface than Bulk Li-Ion Diffusion within Both Cathode and Electrolyte. Journal of
The Electrochemical Society 2019, 166, A2966–A2972.

(738) Tebbe, J. L.; Fuerst, T. F.; Musgrave, C. B. Degradation of Ethylene Carbonate
Electrolytes of Lithium Ion Batteries via Ring Opening Activated by LiCoO₂ Cathode Surfaces and Electrolyte Species. ACS Applied Materials and Interfaces 2016, 8,
26664–26674.

(739) Xu, S.; Luo, G.; Jacobs, R.; Fang, S.; Mahanthappa, M. K.; Hamers, R. J.; Morgan, D.
Ab Initio Modeling of Electrolyte Molecule Ethylene Carbonate Decomposition Reaction on Li(Ni,Mn,Co)O₂ Cathode Surface. ACS Applied Materials & Interfaces 2017,
9, 20545–20553.

(740) Malmgren, S.; Rensmo, H.; Gustafsson, T.; Gorgoi, M.; Edström, K. Non-destructive
 depth profiling of the solid electrolyte interphase on LiFePO₄ and graphite electrodes.
 ECS Transactions 2010, 25, 201–210.

(741) Dathar, G. K. P.; Sheppard, D.; Stevenson, K. J.; Henkelman, G. Calculations of
Li-Ion Diffusion in Olivine Phosphates. *Chemistry of Materials* 2011, 23, 4032–4037.

(742) Li, W.; Erickson, E. M.; Manthiram, A. High-nickel layered oxide cathodes for lithiumbased automotive batteries. *Nature Energy* 2020, 5, 26–34.

(743) Li, W.; Dolocan, A.; Oh, P.; Celio, H.; Park, S.; Cho, J.; Manthiram, A. Dynamic
behaviour of interphases and its implication on high-energy-density cathode materials
in lithium-ion batteries. *Nature communications* **2017**, *8*, 1–10.

(744) Li, W.; Liu, X.; Celio, H.; Smith, P.; Dolocan, A.; Chi, M.; Manthiram, A. Mn versus
Al in layered oxide cathodes in lithium-ion batteries: a comprehensive evaluation on
long-term cyclability. Advanced Energy Materials 2018, 8, 1703154.

- ⁵⁰⁰⁶ (745) Middlemiss, L. A.; Rennie, A. J.; Sayers, R.; West, A. R. Characterisation of batteries
 ⁵⁰⁰⁷ by electrochemical impedance spectroscopy. *Energy Reports* 2020, *6*, 232–241.
- (746) Li, J.; Murphy, E.; Winnick, J.; Kohl, P. Studies on the cycle life of commercial lithium
 ion batteries during rapid charge–discharge cycling. *Journal of Power Sources* 2001, *102*, 294–301.
- ⁵⁰¹¹ (747) Song, J.; Lee, H.; Wang, Y.; Wan, C. Two-and three-electrode impedance spectroscopy
 ⁵⁰¹² of lithium-ion batteries. *Journal of Power Sources* 2002, *111*, 255–267.
- (748) Li, J.; Manthiram, A. A Comprehensive Analysis of the Interphasial and Structural
 Evolution over Long-Term Cycling of Ultrahigh-Nickel Cathodes in Lithium-Ion Batteries. Advanced Energy Materials 2019, 9, 1902731.
- ⁵⁰¹⁶ (749) Kim, J.-S.; Johnson, C. S.; Vaughey, J. T.; Thackeray, M. M.; Hackney, S. A.; ⁵⁰¹⁷ Yoon, W.; Grey, C. P. Electrochemical and Structural Properties of $x \text{Li}_2 \mathbf{M}' O_3 \cdot (1 - x) \text{LiMn}_{0.5} \text{Ni}_{0.5} O_2$ Electrodes for Lithium Batteries ($\mathbf{M}'=\text{Ti}$, Mn, Zr; $0 \le x \le 0.3$). ⁵⁰¹⁹ Chemistry of Materials **2004**, 16, 1996–2006.
- (750) Armstrong, A. R.; Holzapfel, M.; Novák, P.; Johnson, C. S.; Kang, S.-H.; Thackeray, M. M.; Bruce, P. G. Demonstrating oxygen loss and associated structural reorganization in the lithium battery cathode Li [Ni_{0.2}Li_{0.2}Mn_{0.6}]O₂. Journal of the American *Chemical Society* 2006, 128, 8694–8698.
- (751) Bhandari, A.; Bhattacharya, J. Review—Manganese Dissolution from Spinel Cathode:
 Few Unanswered Questions. Journal of The Electrochemical Society 2016, 164, A106–
 A127.
- (752) Nakayama, K.; Ishikawa, R.; Kobayashi, S.; Shibata, N.; Ikuhara, Y. Dislocation and
 oxygen-release driven delithiation in Li₂MnO₃. Nature Communications 2020, 11,
 4452.

- ⁵⁰³⁰ (753) Deringer, V. L.; Caro, M. A.; Csányi, G. Machine learning interatomic potentials as
 ⁵⁰³¹ emerging tools for materials science. *Advanced Materials* 2019, *31*, 1902765.
- ⁵⁰³² (754) Assat, G.; Glazier, S. L.; Delacourt, C.; Tarascon, J.-M. Probing the thermal effects
 ⁵⁰³³ of voltage hysteresis in anionic redox-based lithium-rich cathodes using isothermal
 ⁵⁰³⁴ calorimetry. *Nature Energy* 2019, 4, 647–656.
- ⁵⁰³⁵ (755) Grimsmann, F.; Brauchle, F.; Gerbert, T.; Gruhle, A.; Knipper, M.; Parisi, J. Hystere⁵⁰³⁶ sis and current dependence of the thickness change of lithium-ion cells with graphite
 ⁵⁰³⁷ anode. Journal of Energy Storage 2017, 12, 132–137.
- ⁵⁰³⁸ (756) Zheng, T.; McKinnon, W. R.; Dahn, J. R. Hysteresis during Lithium Insertion in
 ⁵⁰³⁹ Hydrogen-Containing Carbons. *Journal of The Electrochemical Society* 1996, 143,
 ⁵⁰⁴⁰ 2137–2145.
- ⁵⁰⁴¹ (757) Edge, J. S.; O'Kane, S.; Prosser, R.; Kirkaldy, N. D.; Patel, A. N.; Hales, A.; Ghosh, A.;
 ⁵⁰⁴² Ai, W.; Chen, J.; Jiang, J., et al. Lithium ion battery degradation: what you need to
 ⁵⁰⁴³ know. *Physical Chemistry Chemical Physics* **2021**, *23*, 8200–8221.
- ⁵⁰⁴⁴ (758) Birkl, C. R.; Roberts, M. R.; McTurk, E.; Bruce, P. G.; Howey, D. A. Degradation
 ⁵⁰⁴⁵ diagnostics for lithium ion cells. *Journal of Power Sources* 2017, *341*, 373–386.
- 5046 (759) Zúlke, A.; Li, Y.; Keil, P.; Burrell, R.; Belaisch, S.; Nagarathinam, M.; Mercer, M. P.;
 5047 Hoster, H. E. High-Energy Nickel-Cobalt-Aluminium Oxide (NCA) Cells on Idle:
 5048 Anode- versus Cathode-Driven Side Reactions. *Batteries & Supercaps* 2021, 4, 934–
 5049 947.
- (760) Symington, A. R.; Molinari, M.; Dawson, J. A.; Statham, J. M.; Purton, J.; Canepa, P.;
 Parker, S. C. Elucidating the nature of grain boundary resistance in lithium lanthanum
 titanate. Journal of Materials Chemistry A 2021, 9, 6487–6498.

- ⁵⁰⁵³ (761) Vicent-Luna, J. M.; Ortiz-Roldan, J. M.; Hamad, S.; Tena-Zaera, R.; Calero, S.;
 ⁵⁰⁵⁴ Anta, J. A. Quantum and classical molecular dynamics of ionic liquid elec⁵⁰⁵⁵ trolytes for Na/Li-based batteries: molecular origins of the conductivity behavior.
 ⁵⁰⁵⁶ ChemPhysChem 2016, 17, 2473–2481.
- (762) Choi, Y.-S.; Park, J.-H.; Ahn, J.-P.; Lee, J.-C. Interfacial reactions in the Li/Si diffusion couples: origin of anisotropic lithiation of crystalline Si in Li–Si batteries. *Scientific reports* 2017, 7, 1–9.